

# Contents

<b>TAPE LIST .....</b>	<b>3</b>
<b>THE SOVEREIGNTY, RIGHTEOUSNESS, AND JUSTICE OF GOD AS IT RELATES TO THE THEOLOGY OF GOD'S PLAN. PART 4.....</b>	<b>20</b>
<b>WHAT IS FRAGRANT AROMA OF THE CROSS IN OUR WALK? .....</b>	<b>25</b>
<b>WHEN GOD BLESSES, LIFE'S TRAGEDIES ARE BLOTTED OUT.....</b>	<b>31</b>
<b>SPIRITUAL GROWTH TAKES TIME.....</b>	<b>37</b>
<b>FOR THIS IS THE WORD OF PROMISE: "AT THIS TIME I WILL COME, AND SARAH SHALL HAVE A SON." ..</b>	<b>42</b>
<b>BITTERNESS DESTROYS RELATIONSHIPS, MARRIAGES FRIENDSHIPS, AND MOST OF ALL CHURCHES.....</b>	<b>47</b>
<b>TRUE LOVE WOULD PROTECT SARAH, BUT PSEUDO LOVE BETRAYS HER. ....</b>	<b>52</b>
<b>THE REAL CHARACTER OF OUR FAITH IS DETERMINED BY OUR PATIENCE. ....</b>	<b>57</b>
<b>THE STEREOTYPE CHRISTIAN. ....</b>	<b>62</b>
<b>JACOB IN SUPER-GRACE CROSSES HIS HANDS AS A PICTURE OF THE CROSS OF CHRIST. ....</b>	<b>67</b>
<b>INDIVIDUAL OR NATIONAL FAILURE WILL NOT CANCEL GOD'S WORD. THE GOLDEN CALF INCIDENT REVEALS THE MERCY OF GOD IN THE DIVINE DECREE.....</b>	<b>72</b>
<b>GOD PERMITS THE WORST SO THAT THE BEST CAN COME FROM IT.....</b>	<b>78</b>
<b>THE DOCTRINE OF MERCY. ....</b>	<b>83</b>
<b>GOD HAS AUTHORITY OVER ALL OF THE CLAY.....</b>	<b>88</b>
<b>THE SOUL IS A GIFT FROM GOD TO GLORIFY GOD AND IT IS MORE IMPORTANT THAN THE BODY. ....</b>	<b>93</b>
<b>SUCCESS DOES NOT BRING HAPPINESS, HAPPINESS BRINGS SUCCESS. ....</b>	<b>97</b>
<b>HARDNESS OF THE HEART MANIFESTED BY TRANSFERENCE ARROGANCE.....</b>	<b>101</b>
<b>THE FINAL CONCLUSION OF ROMANS 9:1-19.....</b>	<b>106</b>
<b>DEALING WITH THE OLD SIN NATURE, ADDICTION AND LUST OF THE FLESH.....</b>	<b>110</b>
<b>WHY DOES HE STILL FIND FAULT? PART 2.....</b>	<b>114</b>
<b>THE BELIEVER'S RESPONSIBILITY. ....</b>	<b>118</b>
<b>WHY GOD MADE US LIKE HE DID; WHY CHAOS AND SIN.....</b>	<b>123</b>
<b>WHY GOD MADE US LIKE HE DID; WHY CHAOS AND SIN. PART 2.....</b>	<b>129</b>
<b>WHY GOD MADE US LIKE HE DID; WHY CHAOS AND SIN. PART 3.....</b>	<b>134</b>
<b>KNOWING HOW TO GLORIFY GOD OR HOW BELIEVERS RESIST THE WILL OF GOD.....</b>	<b>139</b>
<b>KNOWING HOW TO GLORIFY GOD OR HOW BELIEVERS RESIST THE WILL OF GOD. PART 2.....</b>	<b>144</b>
<b>THE GLORIFICATION OF GOD RELATED TO THE WILL OF GOD. ....</b>	<b>148</b>
<b>THE WILL OF GOD THAT MOST BELIEVERS RESIST. ....</b>	<b>153</b>
<b>KNOWING NO MAN AFTER THE FLESH.....</b>	<b>153</b>
<b>THE WILL OF GOD THAT MOST BELIEVERS RESIST. ....</b>	<b>158</b>
<b>KNOWING NO MAN AFTER THE FLESH. PART 2.....</b>	<b>158</b>
<b>THE WILL OF GOD THAT MOST BELIEVERS RESIST. ....</b>	<b>164</b>
<b>KNOWING NO MAN AFTER THE FLESH. PART 3.....</b>	<b>164</b>
<b>RECOGNIZING NO MAN AFTER THE FLESH; THE OLD THINGS HAVE PASSED AWAY. ....</b>	<b>168</b>
<b>RECOGNIZING NO MAN AFTER THE FLESH; THE ORIGIN OF THE OLD SIN NATURE.....</b>	<b>173</b>

**RECOGNIZING NO MAN AFTER THE FLESH; THE NEW THAT HAS COME. .... 178**  
**THE NEW THINGS THAT HAVE COME; THE PRINCIPLE OF EQUALITY IN ELECTION AND  
PREDESTINATION. .... 183**  
**THE NEW THINGS THAT HAVE COME;..... 189**  
**THE ROYAL AMBASSADORSHIP AND THE ROYAL PRIESTHOOD..... 189**  
**THE NEW THINGS THAT HAVE COME;..... 193**  
**THE ROYAL AMBASSADORSHIP AND THE ROYAL PRIESTHOOD. PART 2..... 193**

# TAPE LIST

- 2112-257 Loving your reflection Pastor Ed Collins  
01-02-09
- 2112-258 The doctrine of the theology of the plan of God. Part 12.  
01-04-09
- 2112-259 God's love is expressed toward His people after they have failed.  
01-07-09 1Jo 4:16; Psa 51:1-4; Psa 37:23-24; Jud 1:21-22; Rom 5:8
- 2112-260 The doctrine of the theology of the plan of God. Part 13.  
01-08-09 The real mystery behind the love of God.
- 2112-261 The doctrine of the theology of the plan of God. Part 14.  
01-09-09
- 2112-262 Taste and see that the Lord is good.  
01-21-09 Eph 1:1-4, 2:4-10, 4:1-3, 6:11-17; Joh 19:30; Eph 5:1-2; 1Pe 4:12-13; Psa 34:8
- 2112-263 What is the fragrant aroma of the cross in our walk?  
01-22-09 Eph 1:4-11; Luk 14:25-33; 2 Co 5:14-15; Rom 6:3-4; Eph 5:1-2; Isa 53:10; Heb 10; Heb  
13:15-16
- 2112-264 The act of giving reveals the fact of the love inside.  
01-23-09 Eph 5:1-2; Heb 13:15-16; Gen 22:1-2, 10-12; 2Co 2:14-16; Phi 4:18; 1Jo 4:18-19; Rom  
12:1
- 2112-265 Picking up our cross daily means we live in the Royal Family Honor Code.  
01-25-09 Eph 5:1-2; Heb 13:15-16; Phi 4:18; Rom 12:1-21
- 2112-266 The life beyond dreams  
01-29-09 Eph 3:14-21
- 2112-267 True Christian service requires a good conscience.

1-30-09

2112-268 The doctrine of the theology of the plan of God. Part 15  
02-01-09

2112-269 When you lay down your life, it includes your grievances.  
02-04-09 Mic 7:18-20; Eph 4:20-5:2; Eph 1:7

2112-270 When God blesses, life's tragedies are blotted out.  
02-05-09 Eph 4:29-32; Luk 7:41-48; Eph 1:7; Col 2:13; Gen 45:1-15, 47:11-12, 50:15-21.

2112-271 The life beyond dreams comes from broken self-life.  
02-06-09 Eph 3:14-20; Joh 12:24-26; Rom 7:22

2112-272 Let God break the outer man so that the inner man can flourish.  
02-08-09 Joh 12:24-26; Joh 12:1-3; 1Pe 4:12-19.

2112-273 God the Holy Spirit leads the old man to the cross.  
02-11-09

2112-274 Growth takes time.  
02-12-09 1Pe 1:22-23; Phi 3:10-11; 2Co 4:16-17; Heb 5:7-8; 2Co 4:8-11; 1Pe 5:10; 2Co 10:3-6;

2112-275 Suffering for blessing accelerates spiritual growth  
02-13-09 Luk 17:5-6; 2Co 12:7; Phi 1:29

2112-276 Forgiveness  
02-15-09

2112-277 Rom 9:9 For this is a word of promise: "At this time I  
02-19-09 will come, and Sarah shall have a son."

2112-278 Rom 9:9 For this is a word of promise: "At this time I will come, and Sarah shall have a  
son." Part 2.  
02-20-09 Heb 11:11; Isa 14:12-14; Act 13:42-45; 17:4-5

- 2112-279 Rom 9:9 For this is a word of promise: "At this time I will come, and Sarah shall have a son." Part 3.  
02-22-09 Heb 11:11; Isa 14:12-14; Act 13:42-45; 17:4-5
- 2112-280 Rom 9:9 For this is a word of promise: "At this time I will come, and Sarah shall have a son." Part 4.  
02-25-09 Phi 1:4-8; Phi 4:4-13; Mat 13:18-22; 2Ti 3:11-12
- 2112-281 Bitterness is a very serious spiritual problem  
02-26-09 Rom 9:9; Heb 11:11; 2Ki 14:26; Deu 32:24
- 2112-282 Bitterness destroys relationships, marriages, friendships, and churches.  
02-27-09 Rom 9:7-9; Exo 15:23-25; Job 9:18; Psa 64:1-9;
- 2112-283 The ability of Sarah to overcome her wimpy husband.  
03-01-09 Rom 9:6-9; Gen 12:5-13; Heb 10:38; Isa 30:1-2
- 2112-284 True love would protect Sarah but pseudo love betrays her.  
03-04-09 Gen 12:5-20
- 2112-285 Solving your problems through the energy of the flesh only makes them worse.  
03-05-09 Rom 9:9; Gen 12:13-20; Gen 14:17-24.
- 2112-286 Momentum testing to spiritual maturity.  
03-06-09 2Co 12:7-10; 2Co 4:7-10
- 2112-287 Waiting on the Lord is faith plus patience.  
03-08-09
- 2112-288 The real character of our faith is determined by our patience.  
03-11-09
- 2112-289 Many times prosperity is an open door through which we go astray.  
03-12-09
- 2112-290 Meet Rebekah - another woman having to overcome problems and difficulties.  
03-13-09

- 2112-291      The stereotype Christian.  
03-15-09
- 2112-292      The stereotype Christian. Part 2.  
03-18-09
- 2112-293      By faith Isaac blessed Jacob and Esau, even regarding things. to come.  
03-19-09      Rom 9:10; Heb 11:20
- 2112-294      By faith Isaac blessed Jacob and Esau, even regarding things. Part 2.  
03-20-09      Heb 11:20; Rom 9:9
- 2112-295      "Isaac and your spiritual gift."  
3-22-09      Rom 9:9-19; Heb 11:20; 1Pe 2:1-2 Eph 4:1-8; 1Co 12:1-12; Rom 12:1-8.
- 2112-296      Your spiritual gift is essential for the function of the Body.  
03-25-09      Rom 9:9-10; Heb 11:20; Heb 2:2-4; Eph 4:1-8; 1Co 12:1-11; Rom 12:4-8.
- 2112-297      The function of your spiritual gift demands spiritual growth and  
03-26-09      experience of the fullness of Christ.  
Heb 11:20; Eph 4:1-16; Jdg 7:19-21
- 2112-298      Always remember - Eagles Fly... Prairie chickens wonder why.  
03-27-09
- 2112-299      The Miracles of Christ, Part 3.  
03-29-09
- 2112-300      There is a desire for Bible Doctrine and the more this desire is fed,  
04-01-09      the stronger it becomes.
- 2112-301      A great man takes his lumps for the plan of God.  
04-02-09
- 2112-302      Isaac entered God's Hall of Fame for taking a stand on Bible Doctrine.

- 04-03-09 Heb 11:20; Gen 25:21-28; Isa 46:8-11 1Co 11:19; Deu 13:1-3
- 2112-303 A mature believer could care less what people are saying about him.  
04-05-09 Rom 9:6-10; Heb11:20; Gen 27:30-33 Heb12:15-17; 1Co 2:14-15; Col 3:1-4.
- 2112-304 The promises of God will be fulfilled no matter what mankind does; Jacob and Esau.  
04-08-09 Rom 9:8-10; Gen 18:1-15; Heb 10:1-17
- 2112-305 Jacob in super-grace crosses his hands as a picture of the cross of Christ.  
04-09-09 Rom 9:10-11; Gen 48:8-20
- 2112-306 What changed Jacob from a wimp to a courageous man of God?  
04-10-09 Rom 9:11; Gen 28:10-22; Gen 29:21-30; Gen 31:3-14; Gen 32:1-32.
- 2112-307 The Resurrection of Christ makes a number of doctrines possible.  
04-12-09 1Co15:1-25; Jo 7:39; Rom 4:25;04-12-09; Heb 7:28; Job 9:33
- 2112-308 Individual or national failure will not cancel God's Word.  
4-15-09 Rom 9:1-16 Rom 3:1-4; Rom 1:16-17
- 2112-309 The golden calf incident reveals the mercy of God.  
4-16-09 Rom 9:6-16; Exo 33:17-19
- 2112-310 "I will meet with you on the mercy seat."  
4-17-09 Rom 9:6-16; Rom 11:32; Tit 3:4-6
- 2112-311 God for His glory decreed for you to be treated with mercy.  
04-19-09 Rom 9:6-16; Isa 46:8-11; Rom 11:25-26
- 2112-312 All blessing comes from the grace of God and not man's desires or works.  
04-22-09 Rom 9:15-16; Exo 33:19; Heb 12:9
- 2112-313 God blesses because of His grace and not man's desire or works.  
04-23-09 Rom 9:16; Heb 12:17; Psa 23:6

- 2112-314      God does all the work. Learn how to rest and receive.  
04-24-09      Rom 9:16; 2Th 1:3-12; Heb 4:9-16
- 2112-315      God's decrees provide freedom. Pharaoh had more opportunity to believe in Christ than anyone.  
04-26-09      Rom 9:17; Gal 5:1; Exo 9:16; Rom 1:20
- 2112-316      Defense Mechanisms  
04-29-09      Rom 9:14-24; 2Co 1:3-7; Heb 4:12
- 2112-317      God comforts you so you can comfort others.  
05-01-09      2Cor 1:3-7; Psa 103: 8-14; Heb 12:4-6
- 2112-318      Unity in the body of Christ  
05-03-09
- 2112-319      God permits the worst so that the best can come from it.  
05-06-09      Rom 9:17; Exo 9:20; Rom 1:24-28
- 2112-320      God has mercy and hardens whom He desires.  
05-07-09      Rom 9:18; Psa 139:24; Jer 29:13
- 2112-321      The Doctrine of Mercy, Part 1.  
05-08-09      Rom 9:18; Exo 25:21; Heb 9:4
- 2112-322      The Doctrine of Mercy, Part 2,  
05-10-09      Rom 9:18; Joh 6:63; 1Ti 1:12-17
- 2112-323      The Doctrine of Mercy, Part 3.  
05-13-09      Rom 9:18
- 2112-324      The Doctrine of Mercy, Part 4.  
05-14-09      Rom 9:21-23; 1Ti 1:12-16
- 2112-325      The Doctrine of Mercy, Part 5.  
05-15-09      Rom 9:18; Mat 18; Luk 17:1-10



- 2112-326 The Doctrine of Mercy, Part 6.  
05-17-09 Col 1:21-23; 1Ti 6:10-12; 2Pe 1:8-11 Gal 5:1-4
- 2112-327 Maximizing Grace  
05-20-09 Eph 4:1-7; Eph 1:13-14; 1Ti 6:10-12
- 2112-328 Maximizing Grace, Part 2.  
05-21-09 1Pe 5:6-11; Gal 5:13-21; Pro 8:30-36
- 2112-329 Maximizing Grace, Part 3.  
05-22-09 1Jo 2:28-29; 1Co 9:24-27; Phi 2:12-16
- 2112-330 Maximizing Grace, Part 4.  
05-24-09 Gen 39:6-12; Jam 4:1-10; 2Pe 1:5-11
- 2112-331 God the Father has authority over all the clay.  
05-27-09 Rom 9:19-20; Isa 8:13; Job 38:2
- 2112-332 God the Father has authority over all the clay. Part 2.  
05-28-09 Rom 9:19-20; Isa 8:13; Job 38:2
- 2112-333 God the Father has authority over all the clay. Part 3.  
05-29-09 Rom 9:19-20; Isa 8:13; Job 38:2
- 2112-334 The creature has no more right to challenge the creator than a  
05-31-09 pot has to challenge the potter.
- 2112-335 The soul is a gift from God to glorify God and it is more important than the body.  
06-03-09 Rom 9:22-24; Mat 10:28-39; Isa 29:13-16
- 2112-336 What type of vessel are you.  
06-04-09 Rom 9:22; 1Co 4:7; Pro 25:4; 1Ti 2:20
- 2112-337 What type of vessel are you. Part 2.  
06-05-09 Rom 9:22; 1Co 4:7; Pro 25:4; 1Ti 2:20

- 2112-338 God does not exclude anyone or any race from His grace gifts.  
06-07-09 Rom 9:24-25; Hos 2:23; Gal 3:28; 1Ti 2:4
- 2112-339 The Doctrine of the client Nation. Part 1.  
06-10-09 Rom 9:25; Hos 2:23; Exo 19:4-6
- 2112-340 The Doctrine of the client Nation. Part 2.  
06-11-09 Rom 9:25; Hos 2:23; Exo 19:4-6
- 2112-341 The Doctrine of the Client Nation, Part 3.  
06-12-09 Rom 9:25; 2Ki 17:7, 18:10; Jer 6:13-14
- 2112-342 The Doctrine of the Client Nation, Part 4.  
06-14-09 Rom 9:25; Hos 4:1-7; Jer 4:11-18
- 2112-343 The Doctrine of the Client Nation, Part 5. The Pivot is always protected.  
06-17-09 Isa 49:5-8; Gal 3:1-4; Psa 37:23-28
- 2112-344 The Doctrine of the Client Nation, Part 6. Divine Institutions and the Client Nations.  
06-18-09 Gen 2:16-17; 1Co 7:1-4
- 2112-345 The Doctrine of the Client Nation, Part 7.  
06-19-09 Rom 11:25
- 2112-346 Prophecy of the restoration of Israel in the Millennium and a call out to believe  
now.  
06-21-09 Rom 9:26-33; Hos 1:10; Isa 10:22-23; Eph 2:17
- 2112-347 Success is not the key to happiness happiness is the key to success.  
07-01-09 Rom 9:4-16; 1Pe 5:5-11; Jam 4:7-12
- 2112-348 A pipeline is established between the justice and righteousness of God.  
07-02-09 Rom 9:4-16; Col 2:1-3; Jos 1:7-8
- 2112-349 The real key to blessing is capacity for blessing.  
07-03-09 Rom 9:4-16; Col 2:1-3; Jos 1:7-8

- 2112-350      The Doctrine of the Hardness of the Heart.  
07-05-09      Rom 9:15-18; Exo 9:12; Mar 3:5, 6:51-52
- 2112-351      Many times in human history God has demonstrated His power.  
07-08-09      Rom 9:17-18; Deu 28:1-2; 1Co 11:29
- 2112-352      God uses the evil and the wickedness of man to reveal His glory to the world.  
07-09-09      Jos 2:1-11; Pro 16:4; Job 21:30
- 2112-353      Hardness of the heart manifested by transference arrogance.  
07-10-09      Rom 9:17; Exo 9:12-16
- 2112-354      The conclusion: Hardness of the heart and the power and grace of God revealed.  
07-12-09      1Co 10:1-14; Exo 14:1-18.
- 2112-355      How God found a way to take the non-meritorious actions of man and  
07-15-09      relate it to the positive volition of man's response towards His grace.
- 2112-356      God puts no trust in mankind so beware of iconoclastic arrogance.  
07-16-09      Rom 9:18; Joh 2:23-35; 1Ti 5:24-25
- 2112-357      God puts no trust in mankind so beware of iconoclastic arrogance. Part 2.  
07-17-09      Rom 9:18; Joh 2:23-35; 1Ti 5:24-25
- 2112-358      Areas we all need to face and overcome in order to be the recipient of God's mercy.  
07-19-09      Rom 9:18; 1Sa 30:18; Rom 8:28-29; 1Ti 1:18-20
- 2112-359      The final conclusion of the 1st part of Romans 9 (vrs 1-19). Part 1.  
07-22-09
- 2112-360      The final conclusion of the 1st part of Romans 9 (vrs 1-19). Part 2.  
07-23-09      Rom 9:18 Joh 13:29
- 2112-361      The conclusion of Rms 9 The Doctrine of Judgement for the unbeliever.  
07-24-09      Rom 9:18 Rev 16: 1-11

- 2112-362      How to face your challenges head on & deal with them forcefully & aggressively.  
07-26-09      Rom 9:19-29; 2Co 5:15' 8:5; Luk 16:10-12; Proverbs
- 2112-363      The old sin nature and overcoming addictions in life.  
07-29-09      Rom 9:19-21; Joh 12:37-48
- 2112-364      Dealing with the old sin nature, addiction and the lust of the flesh.  
07-30-09      2TI 3:1617; 1JO 3:11-12; 1TI 6:6-10
- 2112-365      Paul uses a debaters technique.  
07-31-09      ROM 9:19-21; ACT 17:10-13; 1CO 1:20-23.
- 2112-366      Wonderful memories associated with the Lord's supper & anything that  
comes from God must be an absolute truth & totally perfect.  
08-02-09      Rom 9:19; Luk 9:51; 2Co 1:3-7
- 2112-367      Why does He still find fault?  
08-05-09      Rom 9:29; 2Ti 2:15; 3:16-4:2; Tit 3:1-7.
- 2112-368      Why does He still find fault? Part 2  
08-06-09      Rom 9:19; Gal 4:21-31; Joh 8:31-59
- 2112-369      Why does He still find fault? Part 3  
08-07-09      Rom 9:19; 20:10-15; Pro:1:23-31; Heb 12:3-15
- 2112-370      For who resists His will? The mixed-up lover.  
08-09-09      Rom 9:19; Job 8:1-9 : 35
- 2112-371      For who resists His will? Part 2.  
08-12-09      Rom 9:19; Job 8:1-16.
- 2112-372      For who resists His will ? Part 3.  
08-13-09      Rom 9:18-21 ; 2SA 13 : 1-15; Psa 55 : 12-14; 20-21

- 2112-373 For who resists His will ? Part 4.  
08-14-09 Rom 9:18-21 ; 2SA 13 : 1-15; Job 8
- 2112-374 Why God made us like He did, Part 1.  
08-16-09 Rom 9:20; Heb 2:1-5
- 2112-375 Why God made us like He did, Part 2.  
08-19-09 Rom 9:20;Heb 2:1-5."
- 2112-376 The believers responsibility, Part 1.  
08-20-09 Phi 3:10; 2Pe 1:1-11; 1Co 2:10-14; 1Jo 3:10
- 2112-377 The believers responsibility, Part 2.  
08-21-09 Phi 3:10; 2Pe 1:1-11; 1Co 2:10-14; 1Jo 3:10
- 2112-378 The believers responsibility, Part 3.  
08-23-09 1Jn 1:1-2:2; Eph 4:1; 1Pe 1:3-13; Gal 5:16-17
- 2112-379 The believers responsibility, Part 4. Manifestations of the filling of the Holy Spirit.  
08-26-09 Eph 5:18-21; Gal 5:16-17, 22-23
- 2112-380 The believers responsibility, Part 5.  
8-27-09 Gal 5:16-17; Rom 8:4-9; Gal 5:22-23
- 2112-381 The believers responsibility, Part 6.  
08-28-09 Gal 5:16-17; Rom 8:4-9; Gal 5:22-23
- 2112-382 Why God made us like He did. Part 3.  
08-30-09 Rom 9:20; Heb 2:1-8; Psa 8:4-9
- 2112-383 Why God made us like He did. Why Chaos, Part 4.  
09-02-09 Rom 9:19; Isa 46:8-11; 14:24; Gen 2:16-17, 3:1
- 2112-384 Why God made us like He did. Why Chaos? Part 5  
09-03-09 Rom 9:19

- 2112-385 Why God made us like He did. why chaos. Part 6  
09-04-09 ROM 9:19; Gen 1:1-2; Jer 4:23-26; 1Jo 3:4-10.
- 2112-386 Why God made us like He did. Part 7.  
09-06-09 Rom 9:19; Mat 6:22-23; Pro1:23-31 Psa 119:71,75
- 2112-387 Why God made us like He did. Reasons for personal suffering; Part 8.  
09-09-09 Rom 9:19; 2Co 12:7-10; Pro 13:20; 1Co 15:33-34
- 2112-388 Why God made us like He did. God's reasons for people testing; personal suffering; Part  
9.  
09-10-09 Rom 9:19; 2Co 12:7-10; 1Co 15:33-34 1Jo 3:11-4:21
- 2112-389 Why God made us like He did. God's reason for thought testing, Part 10  
9-11-09
- 2112-390 Why God made us like He did. God's reason for thought testing, Part 11.  
09-13-09 Rom 9:19; 2Co 12:10; Pro; 2Co 10:4-6
- 2112-391 Why God made us like He did. God's reason for system testing, Part 12.  
09-16-09 2Co 12:9-10, 4:7, 10:4; 1Pe 2:13-25
- 2112-392 Why God made us like He did. God's reason for disaster testing, Part 13.  
09-17-09 Psa 57:1; Jer 17:13-18; Psa 50:14-15; 1Pe 1:6-8
- 2112-393 Why God made us like He did. God's reason for disaster testing, Part 14.  
09-18-09 Ecc 9:11-12, Psa 56:1-13, Rom 8: 38-39
- 2112-394 Knowing how to glorify God or how the believers resist the will of God.  
09-20-09 Rom 9:19; Eph 3:14-4:7
- 2112-396 Knowing how to glorify God or how the believers resist the will of God. Part 3  
09-24-09 2 CO 3:1-18; 1Ti 4: 7-8; COL 3:9 -10; 2 CO 4:7
- 2112-397 Knowing how to glorify God or how the believers resist the will of God. Part 4.  
09-25-09 1Ti 4:7-8; Heb 5:8-14; 1Pe 5:16; Col 3:9-10

- 2112-398      Knowing how to glorify God or how the believers resist the will of God. Part 5.  
09-27-09      1Ti 4:7-8; Heb 5:8-14; 1Pe 5:16; Col 3:9-10
- 2112-399      The Lord Jesus Christ does indeed control history.  
09-30-09      Mat 28:18-20; Phi 3:20-21 Special: Guest Speaker
- 2112-400      Knowing how to glorify God or how believers resist the will of God not understanding  
the  
10-01-09      glorification of God, Part 6.  
2Co 10:8; 13:10; Eph 4:11-12; 2Ti 3:16-4:5
- 2112-401      Knowing how to glorify God or how believers resist the will of God not understanding  
the  
10-02-09      glorification of God, Part. 7  
Jud 1:17-21; Heb 12:1-3; Eph 1:3-6
- 2112-402      Knowing how to glorify God or how believers resist the will of God not understanding  
the  
10-04-09      glorification of God, Part. 8  
Jud 1:17-21; Heb 12:1-3; Eph 1:3-6
- 2112-403      Knowing how to glorify God or how believers resist the will of God by not  
understanding the  
10-07-09      glorification of God, Part 9.  
Eph 1:3-4; 1Pe 1: 3-5; Joh 7:37-39
- 2112-404      The Glorification of God related to the will of God  
10-08-09      ISA 26:15; 60:1-2;21; PSA 50:14; EXO 33:18-19
- 2112-405      The will of God that most believers resist. Knowing no man after the flesh.  
10-09-09      2Co 5:16-17; 3: 16-18; Psa 19:12-13 Psa 44:22-26.2112-257
- 2112-406      The will of God that most believers resist. Recognizing or knowing no  
10-11-09      man after the flesh. Part 2.
- 2112-407      The will of God that most believers resist. Recognizing or knowing no man after the  
flesh, Part 3.  
10-14-09      2Co 5:16-17; Rom 8: 5-13; 13:14; Gal 5:13-18
- 2112-408      The will of God that most believers resist. Recognizing or knowing no man after the  
flesh, Part 4.

- 10-15-09 1CO 3:1-7; 13:11; 2CO 5:14-17; PSA 78
- 2112-409 The will of God that most believers resist. Recognizing or knowing no man after the  
flesh, Part 5.  
10-16-09 2CO 5:14-17; JOH 15:12-15; EPH 5:1-2
- 2112-410 The will of God that most believers  
10-18-09 resist. Recognizing or knowing no man after the flesh, Part 6.
- 2112-411 The will of God that most believers resist. Knowing no man after the flesh. Part 7.  
10-21-09 2Co 5:14-17; Eph 4: 22-24; 1Co 2: 14-16
- 2112-412 The will of God that most believers resist. Knowing no man after the flesh. Part 8.  
10-22-09 2Co 5:14-17; 1JO 3:19-24; 1TI 4:1-2
- 2112-413 The will of God that most believers resist. Knowing no man after the flesh. Part 9.  
10-23-09 2 CO 5:16-17; MAT 6:11-15; 18:21-35; 2CO 2:6-7
- 2112-414 The will of God that most believers resist. Knowing no man after the flesh. Part 10.  
10-25-09 2 CO 5:16-17; MAT 6:11-15; 18:21-35; 2CO 2:6-7
- 2112-415 When Christ is at home in your heart you will be glorifying God.  
10-28-09 Eph 3:3-21; Col 2:2; Col 3:15
- 2112-416 The will of God that most believers resist. Knowing no man after the flesh. Part 11.  
10-29-09 2 CO 5:16-17; MAT 6:11-15; 18:21-35; 2CO 2:6-7
- 2112-417 Not recognizing or knowing yourself according to the flesh but according to the new  
creature.  
10-30-09 Eph 1:18 -23; 2Co 5:17; Mat 9:14-17; Luk 5:36-39
- 2112418 Recognizing or knowing the new creature as it relates to the Lord's Supper.  
11-01-09 2Co 5:14-6:2; Mat 26:26-29; Heb 10:1-5;
- 2112-419 Recognizing no one after the flesh. Meet the old things that have passed away.  
11-04-09 2Co 5:16-17; Act 28:1-6; 1Jo 5:4



- 2112-420      Recognizing no one after the flesh. Meet the old things that have passed away. Part 2  
11-05-09      2 Co 5:17; Rom 6:9, 7:14-21; Col 3:15
- 2112-421      Recognizing no one after the flesh. Meet the old things that have passed away. Part 3  
11-06-09      2 Co 5:17; Rom 6:9, 7:14-21; Col 3:15
- 2112-422      Recognizing no one after the flesh. Meet the old things that have passed away. Part 4  
11-08-09      2 Co 5:17; Gen 1:27; 2:16-17; 3:4-16
- 2112-423      Recognizing no one after the flesh. Meet the old things that have passed away. Part 5  
11-11-09      2 Co 5:17; Gen 1:27; 2:16-17; 3:4-16
- 2112-424      Recognizing no man after the flesh. The origin of the old sin nature.  
11-12-09      2CO 11:2-3; 1TI 2:12-14; GEN 3:6-8
- 2112-425      Recognizing no man after the flesh. The origin of the old sin nature. Part2.  
11-14-09
- 2112-426      Recognizing no man after the flesh. The results of the old and the new.  
11-15-09      Gen 3:6-19; Heb 2:1; Sol 2:15; 1Co 2:14-15
- 2112-427      Recognizing no man after the flesh. The new that has come.  
11-18-09      2Co 5:17; Gal 6:15; 3:26-28; 6:5;
- 2112-428      Recognizing no man after the flesh. The new that has come. Part 2  
11-19-09      2Co 5:17; 1Co 12:13; 2Pe 1:2-4;
- 2112-429      Recognizing no man after the flesh. The new that has come. Part 3.  
11-20-09      2Co 5:17; 2Pe 1:3; 1Pe 1:3-9; 1Co 2:9
- 2112-430      Recognizing no man after the flesh. The new that has come. Part 4.  
11-22-09      2Co 5:17; 1Co 12:13; Eph 4:4-5
- 2112-431      Thanksgiving Special: Now all these things are from God.  
11-25-09      2Co 5:18; 1Th 5:18; Rom 1:18-21; 8:28-29

- 2112-432      Recognizing no man after the flesh. The new that has come. Part 5.  
11-29-09      2Co 5:17; 1Co 12:13; Eph 4:4-5
- 2112-433      The new things have come; the principle of equality in election and predestination.  
12-02-09      2Pe 1:8-11; Mat 13:22; Jud 1:12
- 2112-434      The new things have come; the principle of equality in election and predestination. Pt 2  
12-03-09      Gen 1:29 - 3:24; 2 Pe 1: 1 -11
- 2112-435      The new things have come; the principle of equality in election and predestination. Pt 3  
12-04-09      GEN 2:9; ROM 1:25; 2Pe 1:1-9; JAM 1:17
- 2112-436      The new things have come; the principle of equality in predestination. Pt 4  
12-06-09      Rom 8:28-30; Eph 2:10; Luk 19:12-26
- 2112-437      The new things have come; The Royal Ambassadorship and the Royal Priesthood.  
12-09-09      Rom 8:28-30; Eph 2:10; Luk 19:12-26
- 2112-438      The new things have come; The Royal Ambassadorship and the Royal Priesthood. Part  
2.  
12-10-09      Gen 12:1-3; Rom 8:28-29;
- 2112-439      The new things have come; The Royal Ambassadorship and the Royal Priesthood. Part  
3.  
12-11-09      Rom 14:3, 10; Isa 28:9-10; Heb 13:9; Rev 20-1;7
- 2112-440      The new things have come; The Royal Ambassadorship and the Royal Priesthood. Part  
4.  
12-13-09      Heb 13:9-10; 2:11-13; Isa 8:18-20
- 2112-441      The new things have come; The Royal Priesthood, Part 5.  
12-16-09      1Co 3:16-17; 16:19-20 1Pe 3:15
- 2112-442      The new things have come; The Royal Priesthood, Part 6.  
12-17-09      2Ti 4:1-4; He 13: 9-10; Mar 16:17-18; Eph 4:11-12

- 2112-443      The new things that have come; The Royal Ambassadorship  
12-18-09      and the Royal Priesthood, Part 7.
- 2112-444      The new things that have come; The responsibility and accountability  
12-23-09      of the Royal Priesthood, Part 8.
- 2112-445      Christmas Eve Special From the cradle to the Cross, to the Church  
12-24-09
- 2112-446      Pastor Joe Surgue Adam where are you?  
12-27-09      Gen 3:10, 21
- 2112-447      Lose your life that you may find it, Part 1.  
12-30-09      Mat 10:34-39; 2Th 1:10-12

# THE SOVEREIGNTY, RIGHTEOUSNESS, AND JUSTICE OF GOD AS IT RELATES TO THE THEOLOGY OF GOD'S PLAN.

## PART 4

01/18/09

We are studying the Doctrine of the Theology of God's Perfect Plan.

Under Point 2 we have been noting the importance of the Essence of God.

So far we have noted the fact that God is sovereign. God is perfect righteousness. God is also just. One of the things that God has been revealing to us is the fact that God loves Himself because God's holiness includes His justice as well as His righteousness. (PSA 11:7; PSA 33:5; PSA 37:28; PSA 45:7; PSA 146:8).

We need to make sure we understand the best known verse in the Bible:

*"For God so loved the world that He gave His only begotten Son, that whoever believes in Him should not perish, but have eternal life." (JOH 3:16)*

This familiar verse covers God's entire plan of love and grace. It begins in eternity past when the destiny of the Second Person of the Trinity, the Lord Jesus Christ, said that He was going to be born true humanity, and go to the Cross to be judged for the sins of mankind.

A great deal of basic doctrine is covered in JOH 3:16. In it our Lord was presenting the plan of salvation to Nicodemus, a religious unbeliever. The Lord Jesus Christ was explaining the Gospel to him in extremely simple terms, drawing such analogies as being born again, or hearing the wind blow. However, even with this artistic explanation from the greatest pastor-teacher of all time, this intellectual Pharisee was still slow to catch on.

If He was struggling with these basic doctrines, how could he understand the inner functions of God's nature? The Lord Jesus Christ could not speak to Nicodemus as He might have spoken to a mature believer. In our Lord's day, as today, few people understood the essence of God, but nearly anyone could comprehend love in some sort of human relationship.

When we truly learn about the divine essence of God, and how He tries to communicate that heaven's ways are higher than our ways, and that His thoughts are higher than our thoughts, then we are truly beginning to not just understand the divine essence of God, but we are now having the essence of God. **"For My thoughts are not your thoughts, Neither are your ways My ways," declares the Lord. "For {as} the heavens are higher than the earth, So are My ways higher than your ways, And My thoughts than your thoughts" (ISA 55:8-9).**

In 1CO 2:9 we read, **But as it is written, Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him.**

We all are spiritually blind. We cannot discover God's character or His divine essence if it were not for the fact that situations, or seemingly dark times, are designed to reveal to us the grace and the love of God. This is because the greatest way God can reveal Himself to man is through His love. **"He brought me up out of the pit of destruction, out of the miry clay; And He set my feet upon a rock making my footsteps firm" (PSA 40:2).**

The apostle Paul said, **For we do not preach ourselves but Christ Jesus as Lord, and ourselves as your bond-servants for Jesus' sake. For God, who said, "Light shall shine out of darkness," is the One who has shone in our hearts to give the Light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Christ. But we have this treasure in earthen vessels, so that the surpassing greatness of the power will be of God and not from ourselves; we are afflicted in every way, but not crushed; perplexed, but not despairing; (2CO 4:5-8).**

The Greek word for "afflicted" is the verb "thlibo" which means to be pressed as grapes bring forth wine, to press hard upon to trouble, to afflict, to distress, to suffer tribulation:

The Greek word for "persecuted" is "dioko" meaning to persecute, to follow after, to be given over to undeserved suffering, to pursue in a hostile manner, to harass, to suffer persecution on account of something. The phrase "struck down" is the Greek word "kataballo" means to cast down, to throw to the ground.

Here's how the true issue of the love of God, the motivator of the entire divine essence of God is revealed. Here's how believers who love God let their light shine:

*Keep on doing all things without complaining, grumbling or arguing; In order that you yourselves may become blameless and not diluted by evil, students of God without fault in the midst of a crooked and perverted generation, among whom you appear as light giving bodies in the world, (PHI 2:14-15).*

*Always carrying about in the body the dying of Jesus, that the life of Jesus also may be manifested in our body. (2CO 4:10)*

What is the dying of Jesus? It is the fact that as an innocent individual, He went through undeserved suffering and He didn't complain, didn't quit. He went forward in the plan of God for His life. The word "life" is the Greek noun "zoe" which means the state of one who is possessed of vitality; it is used of the absolute fullness of life which belongs to God.

If ISA 55:8 is true, and it is, **"For My thoughts are not your thoughts, Neither are your ways My ways," declares the Lord.** Then when ISA 53:10 says, **But the Lord was pleased To crush Him, putting {Him} to grief;** why do most believers have a difficult time understanding this?

In ISA 52:13 it says, **Behold, My servant will prosper, He will be high and lifted up, and greatly exalted.**

How will He prosper?

Well, **"For My thoughts are not your thoughts, Neither are your ways My ways," declares the Lord,**" The Last Will Be First.

*"Why are the nations in an uproar And the peoples devising a vain thing? The kings of the earth take their stand And the rulers take counsel together Against the Lord and against His Anointed, saying, Let us tear their fetters apart And cast away their cords from us! He who sits in the heavens laughs, The Lord scoffs at them."  
(PSA 2:1-4)*

How would He prosper?

He would be deserted by His friends. **"Awake, O sword, against My Shepherd, And against the man, My Associate," Declares the Lord of hosts. "Strike the Shepherd that the sheep may be scattered; And I will turn My hand against the little ones. (ZEC 13:7)**

How will He prosper?

He would be betrayed for thirty pieces of silver. (ZEC 11:12)

How will He prosper?

In Psa 22, He would be crucified. **"I am poured out like water, And all my bones are out of joint; My heart is like wax; It is melted within me. My strength is dried up like a potsherd, And my tongue cleaves to my jaws; And Thou dost lay me in the dust of death. For dogs have surrounded me; A band of evildoers has encompassed me; They pierced my hands and my feet. I can count all my bones. They look, they stare at me;" (PSA 22:14-17)**

How will He prosper?

We have the prophecy of certain events which took place around the Cross. **"But I am a worm, and not a man, a reproach of men, and despised by the people. All who see Me sneer at Me; they separate with the lip, they wag the head, saying, Commit Yourself to the Lord; let Him deliver Him; let Him rescue Him, because He delights in Him" (PSA 22:6-8).** This was totally fulfilled. **And the people stood by, looking on. And even the rulers were sneering at Him, slaying, "He saved others; let Him save Himself if this is the Christ of God, His Chosen one" (LUK 23:35).**

We have the prophecy of His hands and feet being pierced in PSA 22:16. This was fulfilled throughout the Gospels when they nailed His hands and feet to the Cross, MAT 27:31 and MAR 15:24.

Then there was the prophecy of casting lots for His garments (PSA 22:18). This was totally fulfilled in MAT 27:35.

There is the prophecy that not one of His bones would be broken (PSA 34:20) this fulfilled in JOH 19:34-36. **But one of the soldiers pierced His side with a spear, and immediately there came out blood and water. For these things came to pass, that the scripture might be fulfilled, "not a bone of Him shall be broken." (JOH 19:34-36)**

Then there is the prophecy of the false witnesses. **"Malicious witnesses rose up; they ask Me of things that I do not know" (PSA 35:11).** This was fulfilled in MAR 14:57-58. **And some stood up and began to give false testimony against Him, saying, "We heard Him say, 'I will destroy this temple made with hands, and in three days I will build another made without hands.'" (MAR 14:57-58)**

There is the Old Testament prophecy of the betrayal of Judas Iscariot. **"Even My close friend, in whom I trusted, who ate My bread, has lifted up his heel against Me" PSA 41:9).** This was fulfilled in LUK 22:47-48. **While He was still speaking, behold, a multitude came, and the one called Judas, one of the twelve, was preceding them; and he approached Jesus to kiss Him. But Jesus said to him, "Judas, are you betraying the Son of man with a kiss?" (LUK 22:47-48).**

There is the prophecy that they would offer The Lord Jesus Christ gall and vinegar. **"They also gave Me gall for My food, and for My thirst they gave Me vinegar to drink." (PSA 69:21).** This was fulfilled in MAT 27:34. **They gave Him wine to drink mingled with gall; and after tasting it, He was unwilling to drink. (MAT 27:34).**

There is the prophecy of the physical abuse and humiliation of Jesus. ISA 50:6 **"I gave My back to those who strike Me, and My cheeks to those who pluck out the beard; I did not cover My face from humiliation and spiting"(ISA 50:6).**

This was fulfilled in MAT 26:67. **Then they spat in His face and beat Him with their fists; and others slapped Him (MAT 26:67).**

Before we go on, let's be sure we know the difference between impersonal and personal love.

**And we have come to know and have believed the love which God has for us (1JO 4:16).** God is love, and the one who abides in love abides in God, and God abides in him. When John says **"we have come to know,"** he uses the per-act-ind of "ginosko" which is "egnokamen," meaning to know, to become aware, to perceive, to understand, to be conscious of, and to comprehend intellectually.

The reason it is translated **"we have come to know the love which God has for us"** is because knowing that God loves you is a process that comes from learned facts. The more doctrine you learn the more you will realize how much God loves you. What is it that we have come to know and have believed? It is the love, or the agape, which God has for us. Agape love is used here in the sense of virtue love and divine love. This is the love which God has from His own virtue or perfect righteousness. It is from His own perfect character, His own perfect integrity, from His own perfect virtue.

Everything begins with understanding the fact that God loves you. **We love, because He first loved us (1JO 4:19).** Our relationship with God begins by truly understanding the agape love that God had toward us. God's love for us is based upon who God is, not who we are. Just like agape love, or impersonal unconditional love, in us is based upon who we are, not those who we are showing love to. God loved us billions and billions of years ago without any strings attached. In fact, God loves impersonally and unconditionally all believers, whether they are living in His plan for their lives or not. This is why even though God knew in eternity past who would be a winner and who would be a loser, He still blessed losers. Those believers with negative volition toward doctrine, and who could care less about the plan of God have an escrow account. Losers have equal privilege and equal

opportunity. How can God love losers? How can God love the carnal believer? The same way He loves winners and the same way He loves the mature believer: Impersonal unconditional agape love.



# WHAT IS FRAGRANT AROMA OF THE CROSS IN OUR WALK?

01/25/09

Watchman Nee founded indigenous churches in China in the mid-twentieth century. Eventually he was imprisoned by the communists in China, and spent the last twenty years of his life in prison. Here is the statement he made: "God measures everything, from start to finish, by the perfections of His Son." All of the things we will talk about concerning the Christian Sit, the Christian Walk, and the Christian Stand are captured in this great statement. God measures everything, from start to finish, by the perfections of His Son. You should realize that as a believer in the Lord Jesus Christ you now share completely in those same perfections. Seeing this for real will open up your awareness of those deep streams of peace in your soul.

*In love He predestined us to adoption as sons through Jesus Christ to Himself, according to the kind intention of His will, to the praise of the glory of His grace, which He freely bestowed on us in the Beloved. In Him we have redemption through His blood, the forgiveness of our trespasses, according to the riches of His grace which He lavished on us. In all wisdom and insight He made known to us the mystery of His will, according to His kind intention which He purposed in Him with a view to an administration suitable to the fullness of the times, that is, the summing up of all things in Christ, things in the heavens and things on the earth. In Him also we have obtained an inheritance, having been predestined according to His purpose who works all things after the counsel of His will, (EPH 1:4-11).*

In Ephesians we have Chapters 1 - 3 which is the doctrinal section. It deals with our so-great salvation and the doctrines of election and redemption, our position in Christ, and so much more. Chapter 4 - 6 are the more practical side of the epistle. This section presents the normal Christian response to learning and understanding all we are in Christ. It deals with Christian conduct in light of our so-great salvation. This half of the epistle can be further subdivided into two parts according to its subject matter. The first part deals with our life in the midst of this world; the second concerns our conflict with Satan and the kingdom of darkness. The first part of the letter reveals our life in Christ to be one of union with Him in the highest heavens. The second half shows us in very practical terms how such a heavenly life is to be lived by us down here on earth. It turns out that each section furnishes us with a key word that expresses the main idea of that section. In the first section of the letter (EPH 1:1 - 3:21) can be represented by the word "sit."

*But God, being rich in mercy, because of His great love with which He loved us, even when we were dead in our transgressions, made us alive together with Christ (by grace you have been saved), and raised us up with Him, and seated us with Him in the heavenly places in Christ Jesus, so that in the ages to come He might show the surpassing riches of His grace in kindness toward us in Christ Jesus. For by grace you have been saved through faith; and that not of yourselves, it is the gift of God; not as a result of works, so that no one may boast. For we are His workmanship, created in Christ Jesus for good works, which God prepared beforehand so that we would walk in them. (EPH 2:4-10)*

The second part of the letter (EPH 4:1 - EPH 6:9) can be represented by the word "walk."

*Therefore I, the prisoner of the Lord, implore you to walk in a manner worthy of the calling with which you have been called, with all humility and gentleness, with patience, showing tolerance for*

*one another in love, being diligent to preserve the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace. (EPH 4:1-3)*

Here we are challenged to develop a way of life that is in keeping with our high calling and position in Christ.

Actually there is a third part (EPH 6:10-24) which can be represented by the word "stand."

*Finally, be strong in the Lord and in the strength of His might. Put on the full armor of God, so that you will be able to stand firm against the schemes of the devil. For our struggle is not against flesh and blood, but against the rulers, against the powers, against the world forces of this darkness, against the spiritual forces of wickedness in the heavenly places. Therefore, take up the full armor of God, so that you will be able to resist in the evil day, and having done everything, to stand firm. Stand firm therefore, having girded your loins with truth, and having put on the breastplate of righteousness, and having shod your feet with the preparation of the gospel of peace; in addition to all, taking up the shield of faith with which you will be able to extinguish all the flaming arrows of the evil one. And take the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God. (EPH 6:10-24)*

So again we have:

1. Our Position in Christ - "sit" (EPH 2:6).
2. Our Life in the World - "walk" (EPH 4:1).
3. Our Attitude to the Enemy - "stand" (EPH 6:11).

Our spiritual life continually presents us with these three relationships: To the Lord, to other people, and to the kingdom of darkness. The Word of God, and the Holy Spirit, serve to bring us to a more full capacity to function well in all three relationships. When we are lacking in one or more of the legs of the stool, that's when we find ourselves falling apart. We can take these three key words to heart and learn about the importance of these three aspects of our spiritual life.

**There is the Cross of Sit. Therefore when Jesus had received the sour wine, He said, "It is finished!" And He bowed His head and gave up His spirit (John 19:30).**

**There is the Cross of Walk. And He was saying to them all, " If anyone wishes to come after Me, he must deny himself, and take up his cross daily and follow Me (LUK 9:23).**

**There is the Cross of Stand. Beloved, do not be surprised at the fiery ordeal among you, which comes upon you for your testing, as though some strange thing were happening to you; but to the degree that you share the sufferings of Christ, keep on rejoicing, so that also at the revelation of His glory you may rejoice with exultation (1PE 4:12-13).**

We have seen that Christianity begins not with a big DO, but with a big DONE! Satan, the accuser of the brethren, is not accusing believers of sinning, but rather he accuses us of not resting in our position in Christ, of not believing the promises, of not enjoying all that God has already given us! Sit down and enjoy what God has done for you! Don't insult Him by thinking you're going to strive to accomplish for

yourself what has so pleased Him to freely give you! The Christian life is based on the fact that from start to finish we are completely dependent on the Lord Jesus Christ! The grace that God wants to shower upon us is unlimited! Read the book of Ephesians for yourself and see how often words like full, fullness, riches, abundant are found, especially in the first three chapters!

*In Him we have redemption through His blood, the forgiveness of our trespasses, according to the riches of His grace which He lavished on us. In all wisdom and insight He made known to us the mystery of His will, according to His kind intention which He purposed in Him with a view to an administration suitable to the fullness of the times, that is, the summing up of all things in Christ, things in the heavens and things on the earth. (EPH 1:7-10)*

*I pray that the eyes of your heart may be enlightened, so that you will know what is the hope of His calling, what are the riches of the glory of His inheritance in the saints, and what is the surpassing greatness of His power toward us who believe. These are in accordance with the working of the strength of His might which He brought about in Christ, when He raised Him from the dead and seated Him at His right hand in the heavenly places, far above all rule and authority and power and dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this age but also in the one to come. And He put all things in subjection under His feet, and gave Him as head over all things to the church, which is His body, the fullness of Him who fills all in all. But God, being rich in mercy, because of His great love with which He loved us, even when we were dead in our transgressions, made us alive together with Christ ( by grace you have been saved), and raised us up with Him, and seated us with Him in the heavenly places in Christ Jesus, so that in the ages to come He might show the surpassing riches of His grace in kindness toward us in Christ Jesus. (EPH 1:18-2:7)*

*To me, the very least of all saints, this grace was given, to preach to the Gentiles the unfathomable riches of Christ, and to bring to light what is the administration of the mystery which for ages has been hidden in God who created all things; so that the manifold [many-faceted] wisdom of God might now be made known through the church to the rulers and the authorities in the heavenly places. (EPH 3:8-10)*

*For this reason I bow my knees before the Father, from whom every family in heaven and on earth derives its name, that He would grant you, according to the riches of His glory, to be strengthened with power through His Spirit in the inner man, so that Christ may dwell in your hearts through faith; and that you, being rooted and grounded in love, may be able to comprehend with all the saints what is the breadth and length and height and depth, and to know the love of Christ which surpasses knowledge, that you may be filled up to all the fullness of God. Now to Him who is able to do far more abundantly beyond all that we ask or think, according to the power that works within us, to Him be the glory in the church and in Christ Jesus to all generations forever and ever. Amen.*

*(EPH 3:14-21)*

When we walk, or stand, we bear the weight of our own body on our legs. When we sit down our entire weight is held up by the chair we sit down in. When we walk we get tired, but when we sit, we relax and rest. The strain no longer falls on our muscles and nerves, but instead falls on something outside of ourselves. In the spiritual realm, sitting means that we take the weight we have been carrying and we hoist it on the shoulders of the Lord. **"Come to Me, all who are weary and heavy-laden, and I will give you rest. Matt 11:29 "Take My yoke upon you and learn from Me, for I am gentle and humble in heart, and you will find rest for your souls. Matt 11:30 "For My yoke is**

**easy and My burden is light" (MAT 11:28-30).** To sit means to take your problems, future, failures and insecurities, your worst fear, guilt, greatest challenges, all your responsibilities, and cast them all upon the Lord. Our Lord finished the work on the Cross; God has done everything in Christ, and you are in Christ! Now you can simply live in that fact by faith and enjoy what He has already accomplished for you. He brings us the finished work of His Son, and gives it to us as a gift, and then He invites us to sit.

The Christian way of life is this wonderful story where day by day, through storms and trials, great joy and amazing surprises, the Lord works out the details of your life. He unravels before your spiritual eyes the things He has prepared for you since before the foundation of the world. God is so wealthy that His chief delight is to give. If you who are evil and know how to give good things to your children, how much more does your Father in heaven know how? His treasures are so vast that it is pain to Him when we refuse Him an opportunity of lavishing those treasures upon us. It was the father's joy that he could find in the prodigal an applicant for the robe, the ring, the shoes, and the feast; it was his sorrow that in the elder son he found no such applicant. It is a grief to the heart of God when we try to provide things for Him. It gives Him true joy when we just let Him give to us. It is a grief to Him when we try to do things for Him, for He is so very, very able. He longs that we will just let Him do. He wants to be the Giver eternally, and He wants to be the Doer eternally. If only we saw how rich and how great He is, we would leave all the giving and all the doing to Him.

God measures everything from start to finish, by the perfections of His Son. All of the things we will talk about concerning the Christian Sit, the Christian Walk, and the Christian Stand are captured in this great statement. God measures everything, from start to finish, by the perfections of His Son. So should you. This means that we learn how to operate in the tenth problem solving device, occupation with the Person of the Lord Jesus Christ. You should realize too that as a believer in the Lord Jesus Christ you now share completely in those same perfections. Seeing this for real will open up your awareness of those deep streams of peace in your soul. The Word of God, and the Holy Spirit, serve to bring us to a more full capacity to function well in all three relationships. When we are lacking in one or more of the legs of the stool, that's when we find ourselves falling apart. The same Lord that told you to pick up your cross and follow Him, is the One who also said to cast your burdens on Him, the same One who said:

We are people of the Cross whether we like it or not! The Church is born crucified. **Therefore we have been buried with Him through baptism into death, so that as Christ was raised from the dead through the glory of the Father, so we too might walk in newness of life (ROM 6:4).** Notice the transition from sitting (positional truth) to walking. In the book of Ephesians, at the beginning of chapter 5, we see the Cross come on the scene. Our Lord Jesus Christ on the Cross provided the one offering for sin, and it was never to be repeated. It is finished. Yet this same Lord still commands us to pick up our cross and follow Him. We are searching out, and trying to understand, what this cross is all about and how it relates to His Cross. **Every priest stands daily ministering and offering time after time the same sacrifices, which can never take away sins; but He, having offered one sacrifice for sins for all time, sat down at the right hand of God, waiting from that time onward until His enemies be made a footstool for His feet. For by one offering He has perfected for all time those who are sanctified (HEB 10:11-14).** Here is the cross of sitting; here is the offering for sins.

Our sacrifices of love cannot be for the purpose of taking away sins. Hasn't the Father made it clear even in the Old Testament, in Hosea, that He was not after simply the sacrifice itself, that something

else was involved? **Come, let us return to the LORD. For He has torn us, but He will heal us; He has wounded us, but He will bandage us. He will revive us after two days; He will raise us up on the third day, That we may live before Him. So let us know, let us press on to know the LORD. His going forth is as certain as the dawn; And He will come to us like the rain, Like the spring rain watering the earth. What shall I do with you, O Ephraim? What shall I do with you, O Judah? For your loyalty is like a morning cloud. And like the dew which goes away early. Therefore I have hewn them in pieces by the prophets; I have slain them by the words of My mouth; And the judgments on you are like the light that goes forth. For I delight in loyalty rather than sacrifice, And in the knowledge of God rather than burnt offerings (HOS 6:1-6).**

He desired something else. **Therefore, when He comes into the world, He says, "Sacrifice and offering You have not desired, But a body You have prepared for Me; In whole burnt offerings and sacrifices for sin You have taken no pleasure. Then I said, 'Behold, I have come (In the scroll of the book it is written of Me) To do Your will, O God'" (HEB 10:5-7).** What else was the fragrant aroma? It was loyalty, the knowledge of God, Jesus Christ coming to do the will of His Father. It was the demonstrated understanding of Who His Father really was. The fragrant aroma that came to His nostrils that day included the aroma of Love. It was that mature virtuous love that casts out fear. It is that love which manifests itself in obedience. We can never provide the fragrant aroma of propitiation, nor do we need to, because Christ provided that once for all with his substitutionary spiritual death on the Cross. We can provide the Father the fragrant aroma of this mature virtue love that manifests itself in obedience. That is why we see in the book of Hebrews another kind of offering mentioned! **Through Him then, let us continually offer up a sacrifice of praise to God, that is, the fruit of lips that give thanks to His name. And do not neglect doing good and sharing, for with such sacrifices God is pleased (HEB 13:15-16).** Here we have this sacrifice, this offering, and it points to the Royal Family Honor Code. Picking up our cross daily means that we live in the Royal Family Honor Code. According to the instruction that God gave to Moses on Mount Sinai, the children of Israel were to offer sacrifices to God.

There were two kinds of sacrifices. First there were sacrifices that dealt with the problem of sin. These sacrifices arose because a person recognized the gulf that existed between him and God because of his guilt, and by blood he expressed his need for that gulf to be bridged so that he might enjoy fellowship with God and experience a conscience that was at rest from sin. There is no need for a believer in the Church Age to offer such sacrifices, because Christ, our Passover, has been sacrificed for us. By His death, He once for all has made a propitiation for sin that we might be received into God's presence as His children at the moment of salvation. The second kind of sacrifices were sacrifices that were brought for worship; sacrifices in which one whose sins had been covered by blood experienced a heart full of praise, thanksgiving, love, and devotion to God. God ordained that he could bring a sacrifice and place it on the altar, and it was accepted by God as praise and thanksgiving to His name. While the writer to the Hebrews has told us that all animal sacrifices have been done away because of the perfection of the sacrifice of Jesus Christ, yet there are worship sacrifices that a believer may give to God to express his love, his devotion, his adoration, his praise, and his thanksgiving. It was those sacrifices that the writer referred to in HEB 13:15-16.

Abraham had his own walk with his son Isaac up Mount Moriah. **Now it came about after these things, that God tested Abraham, and said to him, "Abraham!" And he said, "Here I am." He said, "Take now your son, your only son, whom you love, Isaac, and go to the land of Moriah, and offer him there as a burnt offering on one of the mountains of which I will tell you" (GEN 22:1-2).**

*Abraham stretched out his hand and took the knife to slay his son. But the angel of the LORD called to him from heaven and said, "Abraham, Abraham!" And he said, "Here I am." He said, "Do not stretch out your hand against the lad, and do nothing to him; for now I know that you fear [respect & obey] God, since you have not withheld your son, your only son, from Me" (GEN 22:10-12).*

At the Cross is the God-Man who loved us, and His Father, so much that He gave Himself up for the ones He loved. God loved the world so much that He gave. **Therefore be imitators of God, as beloved children; and walk in love, just as Christ also loved you and gave Himself up for us, an offering and a sacrifice to God as a fragrant aroma. (EPH 5:1-2)**

# WHEN GOD BLESSES, LIFE'S TRAGEDIES ARE BLOTTED OUT.

02/08/09

We have been studying the fact that we need to understand the essence of God if we are truly going to understand the theology of God's perfect plan. We have seen that God, in His sovereignty, chooses to love freely without any strings attached. We have seen that in His eternal life God has loved us with an everlasting love (JER 31:3). If we are going to operate in the love of God, we must realize that God's love does not increase or decrease like human love does. God's love is Holy and unchangeable, God is incorruptible in His justice, and immutable in His righteousness. Divine love cannot be compromised by man's sins, human good, evil or by any other function of the sin nature, including Christian degeneracy.

*Who is a God like You, who pardons iniquity, And passes over the rebellious act of the remnant of His possession? He does not retain His anger forever, Because He delights in unchanging love. He will again have compassion on us; He will tread our iniquities under foot. Yes, You will cast all their sins Into the depths of the sea. You will give truth to Jacob And unchanging love to Abraham, Which You swore to our forefathers From the days of old. (MIC 7:18-20)*

God has always known about our sins and failures, but His knowledge of these did not cancel His love. If you operate in God's love, your system of thinking concerning love will be one with no boundaries towards those you are loving. **Be kind to one another, tender-hearted, forgiving each other, just as God in Christ also has forgiven you. Therefore be imitators of God, as beloved children; and walk in love, just as Christ also loved you and gave Himself up for us, an offering and a sacrifice to God as a fragrant aroma (EPH 4:32 - 5:2).** We are to forgive each other. Having been forgiven leads to loving, and this leads to forgiving. Sometimes the best way you can lay down your life is to lay down your grievances.

The letter to Ephesians is very practical. You never get a mind boggling command without getting a very practical explanation of how to do it! **But you did not learn Christ in this way, if indeed you have heard Him and have been taught in Him, just as truth is in Jesus, That, in reference to your former manner of life, you lay aside the old self, which is being corrupted in accordance with the lusts of deceit, and that you be renewed in the spirit of your mind, and put on the new self, which in the likeness of God has been created in righteousness and holiness of the truth (EPH 4:20-24).** Jesus Christ is the flashing forth of the essence of God. Jesus showed us how God loves, how God gives, and how God forgives. OK, how?

*Therefore, laying aside falsehood, speak truth to each one of you with his neighbor, for we are members of one another. Be angry and yet do not sin; do not let the sun go down on your anger, and do not give the devil an opportunity. He who steals must steal no longer; but rather he must labor, performing with his own hands what is good, so that he will have something to share with one who has need. Let no unwholesome word proceed from your mouth, but only such a word as is good for edification according to the need of the moment, so that it will give grace to those who hear. Do not grieve the Holy Spirit of God, by whom you were sealed for the day of redemption. Let all bitterness and wrath and anger and clamor and slander be put away from you, along with all malice. Be kind to one another, tender-hearted, forgiving each other, just as God in Christ also has forgiven you. (EPH 4:25-32)*

With that, we have begun our study of: The Doctrine of Forgiveness.

**Point 1, Definition of Forgiveness:** Forgiveness means to give up resentment, excuse a guilty party, to release from payment, forget an offense, never bringing it up again not even to discuss it. The principle of legal pardon is no different from the principle of personal pardon and forgiveness. This means that if someone asks for your forgiveness, in honor, you forgive them. Then integrity and loyalty to doctrine demands that you forget whatever was done against you. It also means that you never recall what the individual has done to you. However, remember the principle: Arrogance has no ability to forgive. If you desire to know how many times you should forgive someone, our Lord answered that question: **“If someone sins against you seven times a day, and returns to you seven times, saying, ‘I repent,’ forgive him. (LUK 17:4)**

**Point 2. The ultimate expression of forgiveness was the Cross of Christ.**

The greatest illustration of forgiveness is the Cross itself, where all the personal sins of the human race were imputed to our Lord Jesus Christ. This was why our Lord screamed out, **“My God, My God, why have you forsaken me?”** By His work on the Cross, the Lord Jesus Christ opened up the way for God the Father to forgive us! **In Him we have redemption through His blood, the forgiveness of our trespasses, according to the riches of His grace (EPH 1:7).** The fact is that your sins have been paid for, and the payment was the blood, or the saving work of Jesus Christ on the Cross. Therefore, ultimately when people sin, they sin against God. David said after he sinned in the Bathsheba and Uriah affair, **“Against Thee, Thee only I have sinned, and done what is evil in Thy sight” (PSA 51:4).** We do not have the right to remain angry, or bitter, toward someone who has legitimately wronged us, because Christ paid for that sin and they really have sinned against God! This is why not forgiving others is actually to sin against God.

**Point 3. Scripture Passages on Forgiveness.**

The pattern for such pardon and forgiveness is found in ISA 43:25 **“I, even I, am He who blots out your transgressions for My own sake [because of My honor and integrity]. Furthermore, I will not remember your sin.”** This pattern of forgiveness is applied to the believer as part of the Royal family honor code (COL 3:13). You do this because it's to your own benefit! You can bear with people, tolerate them, and have patience with them. That may not benefit them at all; however it will greatly benefit you! **Be kind to one another, tender-hearted, forgiving each other just as God in Christ has also forgiven you (EPH 4:32).** This command describes the winner believer. He is tender-hearted, and forgives others on the basis of the fact that God has forgiven him (MAR 11:25; COL 2:13; 1JO 2:12). It is for His name sake that our sins have been forgiven.

**Point 4, One of the greatest illustrations of forgiveness is found in the story of Joseph.**

Joseph was thrown into the pit by his brothers because his brothers were jealous of him! Joseph was a victim of great injustice, he was sold as a slave, but it became a part of God's perfect plan for his life! The world is filled with acts of injustice, and only the grace of God, and understanding our subject of forgiveness, can get you through. Joseph had a change of circumstances, but not a change of God's grace support! Let's take a quick look at what happened to Joseph:

1. Joseph was thrown into the pit by his brothers, which was a part of God's plan for his life, which he failed to recognize (GEN 37:1-24).
2. Joseph was sold to a caravan, who just so happened to be coming by, and the caravan took Joseph to Egypt, God's geographical will for Joseph (GEN 37:25-36)! He had a change of environment and circumstances but it did not hinder his spiritual growth.



3. Joseph then became a servant to Potiphar, who was an officer of Pharaoh, and Joseph learned that God can provide prosperity in any situation (GEN 39:2-6). Joseph was totally prosperous while a slave. That's because God can bless you in one geographical area as much as in another geographical area.

4. Joseph was then tempted many times by his Potiphar's wife to have sex with her, and he passed the test magnificently (GEN 39:7-10).

5. Mrs. Potiphar reacted against the rejection by Joseph and falsely accused Joseph of trying to seduce her, and this was a total act of injustice (GEN 39:11-18).

6. Potiphar believed his wife and threw Joseph into the dungeon for his second "pit" experience (GEN 39:19-20).

7. In GEN 40:1-4, Potiphar abuses his authority and gives Joseph double duties as a slave to two aristocrats in the Egyptian prison. The normal Egyptian policy was to give each aristocrat his own slave. If you are ever going to grow up spiritually, you must learn how to handle being mistreated by others!

8. However, in GEN 40:14-15, Joseph fails again by relying on man rather than the Lord and the two men both forget to help Joseph in his prison experience.

In GEN 45:1 Joseph's brothers, unknowingly are begging Joseph for some food for the famine! After putting his brothers through certain tests, Joseph discovered that their attitude toward each other had changed. He saw that the brothers finally had love for each other and love for their father. **Then Joseph could not control himself before all those who stood by him, and he cried, "have everyone go out from me." So there was no man with him when Joseph made himself known to his brothers. And he wept so loudly that the Egyptians heard it, and the household of Pharaoh heard of it. Then Joseph said to his brothers, "I am Joseph! Is my father still alive?" But his brothers could not answer him, for they were dismayed at his presence. Then Joseph said to his brothers, "please come closer to me." And they came closer. And he said, "I am your brother Joseph, whom you sold into Egypt" (GEN 45:1-4).** This is truly an act of graciously forgiving each other. He brings their fears and worries right to the surface by stating what they lived in fear of, the fact that they sold him into slavery! **"And now do not be grieved or angry with yourselves, because you sold me here; for God sent me before you to preserve life" (GEN 45:5).** Notice, no bitterness, no resentment, just unconditional love and forgiveness! This is why Joseph has been promoted by God!

Joseph goes on to say, **"For the famine has been in the land these two years, and there are still five years in which there will be neither plowing nor harvesting. And God sent me before you to preserve for you a remnant in the earth, and to keep you alive by a great deliverance. Now, therefore, it was not you who sent me here, but God; and he has made me a father to Pharaoh and Lord of all his household and ruler over all the land of Egypt. Hurry and go up to my father, and say to him, thus says your son Joseph, God has made me Lord of all Egypt; come down to me, do not delay. And you shall live in the land of Goshen, and you shall be near me, you and your children and your children's children and your flocks and your herds and all that you have. There I will also provide for you, for there are still five years of famine to come, lest you and your household and all that you have be impoverished. And behold, your eyes see, and the eyes of my brother Benjamin see, that it is my mouth which is speaking to you. Now you must tell my father of all my splendor in Egypt, and all that you have seen; and you must hurry and bring my father down here. Then he fell on his brother Benjamin's neck and wept; and Benjamin wept on his neck. And he kissed all his brothers and wept on them, and afterward his brothers talked with him. (GEN 45:6-15)**

Notice his humility as he says, don't blame yourself, God has turned the curse into a blessing! Notice next what true and gracious forgiveness will do. **So Joseph settled his father and his brothers, and gave them a possession in the land of Egypt, in the best of the land, in the land of Rameses, as Pharaoh had ordered. And Joseph provided his father and his brothers and all his father's household with food, according to their little ones. (GEN 47:11-12).** The principle is that when God blesses, and God promotes, the disasters, tragedies, and heartaches of life are all blotted out. So great is the blessing from God that the bad times are completely forgotten. **When Joseph's brothers saw that their father was dead, they said, "what if Joseph should bear a grudge against us and pay us back in full for all the wrong which we did to him" (GEN 50:15).**

In all of the years of seeing how God has blessed Joseph they still have not learned a thing! Joseph's brothers have learned absolutely nothing from the principles which are found in the life of Joseph. The brothers are believers, but they are loser believers! Furthermore, they are actually making their own unhappiness! They had one of the greatest illustrations of forgiveness before them, but they still did not learn! They actually think that Joseph will do to them what they have done to him! The brothers judged Joseph by assigning to him their own flaws, their own sins, and their own weaknesses. You see they are losers, and that's exactly what they would do. They would not have forgiven anyone for doing to them as they had done to Joseph. Remember what our Lord said, **"Therefore, however you want people to treat you, so treat them."**

*So they sent a message to Joseph, saying, "your father charged before he died, saying, 'Thus you shall say to Joseph, please forgive, I beg you, the transgression of your brothers and their sin, for they did you wrong.' and now, please forgive the transgression of the servants of the God of your father." And Joseph wept when they spoke to him.  
(GEN 50:16-17)*

Notice that Joseph wept! Why did he weep? Well, first of all they attacked his motives and maligned his character and they still have not learned that Joseph is a man with character and integrity! They had so little understanding of God's matchless grace.

*Then his brothers also came and fell down before him and said, "behold, we are your servants." But Joseph said to them, "do not be afraid, for am I in God's place?" (GEN 50:18-19)*

Joseph was in the place God had for him in life! You see, Joseph long ago had put the matter in the Lord's hands! Notice his grace orientation; Joseph has no intention of ever seeking revenge. He is a visible hero, a spiritual champion! He is functioning under doctrinal orientation, plus grace orientation! Joseph forgave them long ago! Joseph did not feel threatened by his brothers, or by the injustices of the past. Joseph did not take vengeance upon his brothers. He was not in any way handicapped because he had a difficult childhood, and a disastrous youth. Environment is not the issue; the issue is God's timing. Joseph knew the principle of PSA 130:3-4, **"If thou, Lord, shouldst mark iniquities, O Lord, who could stand? But there is forgiveness with thee, that thou may be respected."** Joseph knew the principle of PRO 16:6 **"By grace and truth iniquity (faults, evils) is forgiven."** To have forgiveness toward others we've got to know God! It is through occupation with the Lord Jesus Christ that we develop a capacity to forgive. Usually when people are offended, they harbor resentment and will not forgive! This was not true about Joseph! So we see the powerful bond between love and forgiveness, and how the source of that lies in the nature of God.

*Now one of the Pharisees was requesting Him to dine with him, and He entered the Pharisee's house and reclined at the table. And there was a woman in the city who was a sinner; and when she learned that He was reclining at the table in the Pharisee's house, she brought an alabaster vial of perfume, and standing behind Him at His feet, weeping, she began to wet His feet with her tears, and kept wiping them with the hair of her head, and kissing His feet and anointing them with the perfume. Now when the Pharisee who had invited Him saw this, he said to himself, "If this man were a prophet He would know who and what sort of person this woman is who is touching Him, that she is a sinner." And Jesus answered him, "Simon, I have something to say to you." And he replied, "Say it, Teacher." "A moneylender had two debtors: one owed five hundred denarii, and the other fifty. When they were unable to repay, he graciously forgave them both. So which of them will love him more?" Simon answered and said, "I suppose the one whom he forgave more." And He said to him, "You have judged correctly." Turning toward the woman, He said to Simon, "Do you see this woman? I entered your house; you gave Me no water for My feet, but she has wet My feet with her tears and wiped them with her hair. You gave Me no kiss; but she, since the time I came in, has not ceased to kiss My feet. You did not anoint My head with oil, but she anointed My feet with perfume. For this reason I say to you, her sins, which are many, have been forgiven, for she loved much; but he who is forgiven little, loves little." Then He said to her, "Your sins have been forgiven." Those who were reclining at the table with Him began to say to themselves, "Who is this man who even forgives sins?" And He said to the woman, "Your faith has saved you; go in peace." (LUK 7:36-50)*

**Point 5. There are actually two types of forgiveness which have to do with your relationship with God.**

First, there is salvation forgiveness for eternal life. **And when you were dead in your transgressions and the uncircumcision of your flesh, He [God the Father] made you alive together with Him [Jesus Christ], having forgiven us all our transgressions (COL 2:13).** The first phrase is a reference to spiritual death prior to salvation for the Gentile unbeliever. The second phrase is for the Jewish unbeliever. Circumcision was supposed to be a religious advantage under the Mosaic Law, but that advantage is gone during the Church-age. The blotting out of our pre-salvation sins is explained by ISA 43:25; ISA 44:22; COL 2:14. The certificate of debt against us goes back to all our personal sins programmed by God the Father into the divine decrees in eternity past. God has taken our sins out of the way from being a barrier to having a relationship with Him. This is salvation forgiveness for the eternal state! It qualifies us for a resurrection body in the eternal state.

The second type of forgiveness is post-salvation forgiveness for your spiritual life in time. **"If we acknowledge our sins, he is faithful and righteous, with the result that he forgives us our sins [known sins] and purifies us from all wrongdoing [unknown sins]" (1JO 1:9).** Here we have the Greek word "aphiemi," used for the forgiveness of post-salvation sins. "Aphiemi" means to remove guilt, release from penalty and give righteousness. It is the word used in MAR 2:10, where our Lord said, **"The Son of man has power to forgive sins"** So it means to remove guilt, release from penalty and give righteousness. This means that those believers who are guilty have not experienced God's forgiveness. That's because divine forgiveness removes sin and the effects of sin and then imparts righteousness. In EPH 1:7 we are told that this all comes from grace, **"we have forgiveness according to the riches of His grace"** (we don't deserve it or earn it). This type of forgiveness was prophesied in the O.T... In JER 31:34, **"for I will forgive their iniquity and their sin I will remember no more."** It is also noted in Heb 10.

Sin is forgiven experientially in time by acknowledgement (1JO 1:9). He has not only provided forgiveness for sin, but also forgiveness for the guilt that we experience when we do sin. **"I acknowledged my sin to Thee, and my iniquity I did not hide; I said, I will confess my transgressions to the Lord"; and Thou didst forgive the guilt of my sin. Selah. (PSA 32:5).** This is experiential forgiveness for the perpetuation of your spiritual life. When you choose to sin, you destroy your spiritual life until you rebound. Rebound (naming our sins to God) restores the filling of the Holy Spirit and recovers our fellowship with God. This forgiveness cancels many of the repercussions of sin and restores the status of your spiritual life. This forgiveness qualifies you to continue your spiritual life and to fulfill two power options, the filling of the Spirit and doctrinal orientation. Sin causes the repercussions of divine discipline from the Supreme Court of Heaven. However, when we name our sins to God the Father, the repercussions of sin are cancelled, and all cursing is turned to blessing. Therefore, there are two kinds of forgiveness: One related to time (1JO 1:9). The other one is related to eternity (JOH 3:36). Both kinds of forgiveness are based on the salvation work of Christ on the Cross.

Why are there two types of forgiveness? Jesus Christ was judged on the Cross for all sins of human history. However, there are two categories of sin in human history for which he was judged, pre-salvation sins and post-salvation sins. The human race is divided into two categories, believers and unbelievers. All pre-salvation sins are forgiven at the moment we exercise a one time positive option faith in Jesus Christ (JOH 3:18, 36). All post-salvation sins are forgiven at the point of using the rebound technique (1JO 1:9). Because all sins were judged on the Cross, the solution to pre-salvation sins in the status of spiritual death is faith in Christ. Because all sins were judged on the Cross, the solution to post-salvation sinning in the status of carnality is solved through the rebound technique. In the both cases, we use non-meritorious volition and all the work is done by God. God has only one way of forgiving sins- His way is simply to name and cite it!

# SPIRITUAL GROWTH TAKES TIME.

02/15/09

*Now there were some Greeks among those who were going up to worship at the feast; these then came to Philip, who was from Bethsaida of Galilee, and began to ask him, saying, "Sir, we wish to see Jesus." Philip came and told Andrew; Andrew and Philip came and told Jesus. (John 12:20-22)*

This is a few days before Jesus' death on the Cross. Many would have seen this request as an opportunity to expand our ministry to a foreign country. However, Jesus did not see it that way, and He gave a very unusual answer:

*And Jesus answered them, saying, "The hour has come for the Son of Man to be glorified. Truly, truly, I say to you, unless a grain of wheat falls into the earth and dies, it remains alone; but if it dies, it bears much fruit. He who loves his life loses it, and he who hates his life in this world will keep it to life eternal. If anyone serves Me, he must follow Me; and where I am, there My servant will be also; if anyone serves Me, the Father will honor him." (John 12:23-26)*

The Lord will achieve His goal by dying. Jesus was clear about His ultimate purpose, and how to achieve it: Glory is the end; death is the means. He would reach the Greeks, but it would be by losing his life the very next day, rather than entertaining their adulation for a day. Jesus glorified the Father by sacrificing His own life and body. His body was a seed, and seeds do not grow until they go into the ground and die. The entire two thousand plus year history of the Church is one seed dying and becoming five hundred, five hundred dying to become ten thousand, ten thousand dying to become one million, and so on.

*"My Father is glorified by this, that you bear much fruit, and so prove to be My disciples. Just as the Father has loved Me, I have also loved you; abide in My love." (JOH 15:8-9)*

The Church is called to imitate Christ in His purpose, glorifying the Father, and in His means, dying to self. There is no other way to glorify Him. Obedience to the Lord involves death, and death always produces the life that glorifies God. The good news is that death ultimately ends in joy. The spiritual life involves the Holy Spirit breaking down the outer man, the old sin nature, so that the inner man, the new spiritual species, can be unleashed. God the Holy Spirit leads the old sin nature to the Cross. A seed is buried once, but then after gradually disintegrating, it sets free a new life. God does the same with our old sin nature by delivering it to death with Christ once and for all on the Cross, and then bringing about its disgrace in detail through the circumstances of life. This is what allows the new life to be released.

*Or do you not know that all of us who have been baptized into Christ Jesus have been baptized into His death? Therefore we have been buried with Him through baptism into death, so that as Christ was raised from the dead through the glory of the Father, so we too might walk in newness of life. For if we have become united with Him in the likeness of His death, certainly we shall also be in the likeness of His resurrection, knowing this, that our old self was crucified with Him, in order that our body of sin might be done away with, so that we would no longer be slaves to sin; for he who has died is freed from sin. (ROM 6:3-7)*

*That I may come to know Him, and the power of [behind] His resurrection and the participation of His sufferings, being conformed to His death; if, in some way, I may attain to the resurrection away from the dead ones.  
(PHI 3:10-11)*

Identification with our Lord's death, and participation in His sufferings, is not a one-time process, but rather continual. Paul tells us that our inward man (the new creature) is renewed day by day: **Therefore we do not lose heart, but though our outer man is decaying, yet our inner man is being renewed day by day. For momentary, light affliction is producing for us an eternal weight of glory far beyond all comparison (2CO 4:16-17).** When the breaking down of the indwelling old nature occurs in our life, it produces a tremendous change in us. However, we still have to learn about all that God is working within us.

There is a tendency to become filled with guilt as the Holy Spirit reveals things about us that are not comforting to realize. The Holy Spirit's administration of the Cross to the old man is preparing you for the truth. That same Cross is central in the resurrection life of the new man! The Cross not only crucified the old life, but paved the way for the life beyond the Cross! The mature believer wears the mantle of continual satanic opposition. As long as you stick with the plan of God for your life, there will be continual pressure and opposition from satanic forces of evil. It is the highest honor God could give to any believer in time, and it is called here participation in His sufferings, a reference to undeserved suffering. It is the highest mantle or award in time for the mature believer.

The third phrase in PHI 3:10 has a very rich meaning. The first one: **that I may come to know Him.** The second one: **that I may come to know the power of [behind] His resurrection.** The third one: **and the participation of His sufferings.** This of course has nothing to do with the law of volitional responsibility, or divine discipline, but undeserved suffering. Therefore, there is the very simple principle that God has provided in eternity past everything we will ever need for the subject of suffering:

*And just as Jannes and Jambres opposed Moses [this was the beginning of Moses' suffering], so these men also oppose the truth, men of depraved mind, rejected as regards the faith or the doctrine of the Christian faith. But they will not make further progress; for their folly [or lack of sense] will be obvious to all, as also that of those two [Jannes and Jambres] came to be. But you followed my doctrine, self-discipline, purpose, faithfulness, patience, love, perseverance or endurance. (2TI 3:8-10)*

This was Paul's power to bear opposition without giving up, or becoming discouraged and succumbing to self-pity.

**Persecutions, and sufferings, such as happened to me at Antioch, at Iconium and at Lystra [these were three towns where the Judaizers followed Paul and organized a conspiracy against him, and at Lystra, they stoned him to death]; what persecutions I endured, and out of them all the Lord delivered me! And indeed, all who desire to live godly or the spiritual life in Christ Jesus will be persecuted. (2TI 3:11-12)**

Under equal privilege and equal opportunity in the PPOG for your life, there are divine solutions to the problems of undeserved suffering. When we stick with doctrine in the PPOG for a long period of time, we come to the point where we have perfect happiness no matter what. Therefore, whether we

are in some form of adversity, or some form of prosperity, it makes no difference. As a matter of fact, some of the greatest blessings that will ever come to you will come during times of participation in His sufferings.

As believers in the Lord Jesus Christ, each one of us is going to spend eternity in Heaven, our real home. Therefore, we should live our life in the light of eternity. Our time on this earth is very short, even if you live to be a hundred; it's like a drop of water in the ocean compared to eternity. When you live your life in the light of eternity, including participation in His sufferings, you realize that those sufferings cannot compare with the eternal weight of glory which is far beyond all comparison. **For all things are for your sakes, that the grace which is spreading to more and more people may cause the giving of thanks to abound to the glory of God. Therefore we do not lose heart, but though our outer man is decaying, yet our inner man is being renewed day by day. For momentary, light affliction is producing for us an eternal weight of glory far beyond all comparison, while we look not at the things which are seen, but at the things which are not seen; for the things which are seen are temporal, but the things which are not seen are eternal (2CO 4:15-18).**

You will also realize that the pain involved with participation in His sufferings is not worthy to be compared with the glory that is to be revealed to us. **For I consider that the sufferings of this present time are not worthy to be compared with the glory that is to be revealed to us (ROM 8:18).** Certainly you have problems, and things that are painful in your life. The whole point is to advance to spiritual adulthood, so that those problems, adversities, tragedies, difficulties of life become a blessing because of participation in His sufferings. Strangely enough, the greatest blessings in life come to the believer who goes through undeserved suffering and reaches spiritual adulthood.

The principle in PHI 3:10 is the privilege of participation in our Lord's sufferings. One of the reasons for this is because we are able to learn greater obedience to God through our suffering. **In the days of His flesh, He offered up both prayers and supplications with loud crying and tears to the One able to save Him from death, and He was heard because of His piety. Although He was a Son, He learned obedience from the things which He suffered (HEB 5:7-8).** The problem that most believers have is that they want immediate results. The question is, will we respond to the situation in a way that is pleasing to God and be willing to participate in His sufferings? This is why the apostle said, **for we walk by faith, not by sight we are of good courage, I say, and prefer rather to be absent from the body and to be at home with the Lord. Therefore also we have as our ambition, whether at home or absent, to be pleasing to Him (2CO 5:7-9).** Our ambition is to be pleasing to Him, not to people, but most individuals today want to be pleasing to men (JOH 12:43). This acceptability to Him is our reward in time, and in the eternal state. **For we must all appear before the judgment seat of Christ, that each one may be recompensed for his deeds in the body, according to what he has done, whether good or bad (2CO 5:10).**

The only part in the believer's life that crumbles is that which has to go anyway! The new life can never be harmed or affected. This disintegration or decreasing of the old man, the old self, is something the believer cannot enter into nor engineer on his own. Self will never cast out self; he has to be led into it by means of the power of the Holy Spirit.

*We are afflicted in every way, but not crushed; perplexed, but not despairing; persecuted, but not forsaken; struck down, but not destroyed; always carrying about in the body the dying of Jesus, that the life of Jesus also may be manifested in our body. For we who live are constantly being*

*delivered over to death for Jesus' sake, that the life of Jesus also may be manifested in our mortal flesh. (2CO 4:8-11)*

The phrase “**are constantly being delivered**” is the Greek word “paradidomi” which means to be delivered up, given over, put in prison, be judged, condemned, punished, or put to death. The means utilized by God the Holy Spirit can be an unsaved mate, or even a saved one! It could be poor health; or even good health! In fact, He uses almost everything. That is why people and circumstances are never the cause of failure, reaction to them is. God's method for true spiritual growth involves pain as well as joy, suffering as well as happiness, failure as well as success, inactivity as well as service, death as well as life. We must go back to this very simplistic principle: **For I am confident of this very thing, that He who has begun in you an absolute good work will complete it until the day of Christ Jesus (PHI 1:6)**. It will help us to bear in mind that the principle of time underlies all of God's dealings with us. Growth takes time! Again, many times God works by paradox or in seemingly contradictory statements such as success coming by means of failure; joy coming out of pain, happiness coming out of suffering. Therefore if we are going to participate in our Lord's sufferings, we need to have the patience as God works within our lives. **For it is God [the Holy Spirit] who is at work in you, both to will [give you motivation] and to work [He gives you the ability to execute] above and beyond His good pleasure (PHI 2:13)**. Peter put it like this, **After you have suffered for a little while, the God of all grace, who called you to His eternal glory in Christ, will Himself perfect, confirm, strengthen and establish you (1PE 5:10)**.

Notice the phrase, **will Himself perfect, confirm, strengthen and establish you**. He does this through our main passage: **That I may come to know Him, and the power of [behind] His resurrection and the participation of His sufferings, being conformed to His death (PHI 3:10)**. While the four statements of this verse encompass a tight-knit unit, the last two have a special oneness. In fact, this verse brings out the importance of understanding the principle of continuity which will provide a proper perspective on the last two phrases. For example, our present spiritual growth, and the resultant training by God, always determines the next phase of God's development in our spiritual life. The way that God leads us and guides us depends upon where we are in our spiritual life. The guidance can come through pain, joy, suffering, happiness, failure, success, life, or even death.

It is even a greater blessing to us, and much more glory to God the Father, if we accept His Word, learn to walk in the power behind His resurrection and don't rely upon sight and experiences. This is the attitude that God is looking for. Strong faith consists of a believing and trusting attitude toward the character and nature of God (REV 4:11). This is why Job said, **“Though He slay me, I will trust in Him” (JOB 13:15)**. This perspective involves having no doubts toward the promises and the doctrines of God, and it also involves a continual refusal to rely upon appearances or feelings, even though they come in great abundance.

*For though we walk in the flesh, we do not war according to the flesh, for the weapons of our warfare are not of the flesh, but divinely powerful for the destruction of fortresses. We are destroying speculations and every lofty thing raised up against the knowledge of God, and we are taking every thought captive to the obedience of Christ, and we are ready to punish all disobedience, whenever your obedience is complete (2CO 10:3-6)*.

Here's a new principle or a new way of teaching something that is important if we are going to enter into participation in His sufferings. No longer is the faith issue limited to the positives of the Christian faith, such as our acceptance and life with God; now there are negatives requiring faith, such as



rejection and death. Here is where the Cross truly enters into our life in the experiential realm. Here is where the special care and patience of God the Holy Spirit increases. On the basis of thinking in the realm of faith, in which God has trained us from the beginning of our spiritual life, He now leads us into this more difficult realm of considering ourselves to be dead to the sin nature. **Even so consider yourselves to be dead to the sin nature, but alive to God in Christ Jesus (ROM 6:11).**

This reckoning ourselves to be dead unto the sin nature and alive unto God is a slow process. Slowly and persistently, He guides you along in the process of this type of calculation or thinking. This is not seeking an experience; we are simply ministered to, and led by God the Holy Spirit into this realm of thinking. God the Holy Spirit works within us as He breaks down our pride and arrogance and stubbornness, and enables us to be willing to go forward in God's plan in spite of the problems and difficulties we face.

There is in all of us pride, ignorance and prejudice to deal with. There is self-confidence to destroy. There is mistrust to combat, before He takes over the control of our body, soul, and spirit, in order to use us to the glory of God the Father as He sees fit. It is the body, soul and spirit that He is after. The result will be a life like this:

**See that no one repays another with evil for evil, but always seek after that which is good for one another and for all men. [live in +H] always pray without ceasing [continually]; in *everything* give thanks; for this is God's will for you in Christ Jesus. Do not quench the Spirit; [We can do that when we rely upon our human power and resources and not the divine power and resources] **do not despise prophetic utterances or literally inspired messages. But examine everything carefully; hold fast to that which is good; abstain from every form of evil.** [notice what God is after] **Now may the God of peace Himself sanctify you entirely; and may your spirit and soul and body be preserved complete, without blame at the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ.** [then the most comforting part] **Faithful is He who calls you, and He also will bring it to pass. (1TH 5:15-24)****

# FOR THIS IS THE WORD OF PROMISE: "AT THIS TIME I WILL COME, AND SARAH SHALL HAVE A SON."

02/22/09

*But it is not as though the word of God has failed. For they are not all Israel who are descended from Israel; neither are they all children because they are Abraham's descendants, but: through Isaac your descendants will be named. That is, it is not the children of the flesh who are children of God, but the children of the promise are regarded as descendants. For this is a word of promise: "At this time I will come, and Sarah shall have a son." (ROM 9:6-9)*

We have been discussing the advantages and distinct qualities that make Israel unique among the nations and entities of history. That includes the adoption as sons, which places Israel above the other nations, and puts them in a category known as a "client nation." There are five Jewish client nations in the past, and there is a sixth one yet to come. That one will last for 1000 years in the Millennial period, after the Second Advent of Jesus Christ. We also have the covenants, we have studied those. We have seen that four are unconditional, the fifth, the gift of the divine law, is the only conditional covenant.

Let's note a few things about Sarah.

*By faith even Sarah herself received ability to conceive, even beyond the proper time of life, since she considered Him faithful who had promised; (HEB 11:11)*

The first word in this sentence is the instrumental Greek noun "pistei" which should be translated "by means of doctrine resident in the soul." This word means, what is believed, the body of truth, or doctrine. Then we have the conjunction "kai" which is very interesting because most of the time it is translated "and," but here it is correctly translated "even Sarah." That is quite a statement. When you look in this chapter you will not find the phrases "even Abel," or "even Enoch," or "even Noah." This phrase insinuates that even someone like Sarah can reach spiritual maturity and glorify God.

The reason for this is that it is very difficult for a woman to reach spiritual maturity because basically she is a responder. She has more distractions than a man who is not basically a responder, except for those men who are living outside of their true roles. The Bible teaches that the man is to be the aggressor, and the woman is to be the responder (1CO 11:3; 1CO 11:7; 1CO 11:9). Being a responder instinctively, the woman is more sensitive to the distractions of life. This is one of the reasons why so many men are mentioned in Heb 11 compared to the women: HEB 11:4, Abel. In HEB 11:5, Enoch. In HEB 11:7, Noah. In HEB 11:8, Abraham. In HEB 11:11, Sarah. In HEB 11:20, Isaac. In HEB 11:21, Jacob. In HEB 11:22, Joseph. In HEB 11:23, Moses. In HEB 11:31, Rahab. In HEB 11:32, Gideon, Barak, Samson, Jephthah, David and Samuel and the prophets. That's it, there are just two women mentioned in this chapter of God's hall of fame.

The Bible teaches that the winner's name is recorded in the permanent historical record section because of their invisible historical impact during the Church-age (REV 3:12). The impact of the winner is anonymous as far as the record of history is concerned, but not as far as God is concerned. The mature believer's historical record will be recorded forever in the heavenly temple. Each pillar will have the record of his life as a winner.

*"The winner, I will make him a pillar in the temple of My God. Furthermore, he will never again vanish [go outside] from history. Also I will emblazon on him the title of My God, and the name of the city of My God." (REV 3:12)*

This will be the pass to enter the eternal city, the New Jerusalem, a satellite city suspended above the earth in the atmosphere. The mature believer, as a part of the pivot, is the true impact on history. In fact, in GAL 2:9 the mature believer is called a pillar of the Church.

It's very hard to find a real man today! That's because Bible doctrine has been set aside, and has been replaced by all kinds of religions and emotional nonsense that takes a man and turns him into a female responder in his soul.

*Silly women who are loaded down with sins and lead on by their multifarious lusts. (2TI 3:6)*

The Greek noun "gunaikaria" translated "silly women" is in the neuter, and it can refer to males or females. There's no bigger insult for a male than to be called a silly female! When I say that the man is the aggressor, and the woman is the responder, this does not mean that the woman is to stand around waiting for the man to be aggressive. The woman in response becomes aggressive.

*By means of doctrine resident in the soul even Sarah herself received ability to conceive, even beyond the proper time of life, since she considered Him faithful who had promised; (HEB 11:11)*

So, it is very difficult for a woman to reach spiritual maturity because she has to overcome a lot more in her soul than a man does. Again, when I say that the man is the aggressor and the woman is the responder this does not mean that the woman is to stand around waiting for the man to be aggressive. The woman in response becomes aggressive. There is response aggression which is a beautiful feminine trait which has almost disappeared because of ignorance of the woman's role according to the scripture!

Women usually look for excuses here because they are responders and being a responder they can get frustrated. When they get frustrated they begin to look for someone to blame! We are going to see this in Sarah. She will get very frustrated and bitter because of some things, however doctrine in the soul will solve her problems. Only a few women seem to correctly apply the word of God, especially when it comes to her role as a responder. By the way, the man being the aggressor does not mean that he has to initiate on every occasion. If you are a true responder ladies, there will be some aggressiveness in your soul. Most women have a problem that they don't even realize and it is dramatized by the phrase **by means of doctrine resident in the soul even Sarah.**

Sarah is only mentioned four times in the New Testament. Twice by the apostle Paul in ROM 4:19 and 9:9, once by Peter in 1PE 3:6 (the one most women hate) and once here in HEB 11:11. According to the word of God a woman only advances spiritually when she is under the authority of her right man who is advancing spiritually. This means that she has P.V.T.D. and she is advancing spiritually with her right man. This means that either they are married, or still in the single stage and thinking about marriage in the future. But whichever it is, the woman was made to be a follower! So she follows her right man who is under the authority of a pastor-teacher who is given to equip the saints for the work of the ministry (EPH 4:12). That's the first way the woman advances spiritually!

A woman can also advance spiritually when she does not have her right man, or has lost her right man, or even when her right man has N.V.T.D., therefore, she must recognize the authority of her pastor-teacher. That is very difficult for a woman because a woman likes to be pleased, she likes to be wooed, she likes attention, she likes individual recognition, and she's designed for that! She's designed for recognition, designed for compliments, designed to respond to something, and of course, a pastor-teacher cannot spend his time doing that!

Now the point is that no matter which way you cut it, the woman is designed to be under the authority of a man! She designed to be under a man's authority in the natural realm (GEN 3:16, EST 1:20, EPH 5:24, COL 3:18, 1TI 2:12, TIT 2:5, 1CO 11:3, EPH 5:33). She is designed to be under a man's authority in the spiritual realm (HEB 13:7,17; 1TH 5:12-13; 1TI 5:17; 1CO 16:16; ACT 12:28; 1CO 12:28). So no matter which way you cut it, a woman must be under authority! The pastor is a product of grace, however, this does not mean he has no authority and should be kicked around by others.

*“Remember those who rule over you, who communicate the Word from God to you; carefully consider the issue of their way of life; imitate their doctrine.” (HEB 13:7)*

You remember pastors by attending Bible class, by praying for them, and by understanding that they have an abnormal life. The important issue regarding a pastor is their Bible doctrine, not their way of life. Are they faithful in studying and teaching the Word?

*Keep obeying those [pastors] who themselves are ruling over you, and submit to their authority, for they keep watch over your souls, as those who will render an account. Keep obeying them, in order that they may do this [accounting] with happiness and not with groaning, for this is unprofitable for you. (HEB 13:17)*

Pastors don't rule over you in the sense of telling you what to do, but in the sense of teaching you what God expects from you, and how to execute His plan. You submit to the pastors' authority by listening to their communication of doctrine. The pastor's authority is established on the basis of the teaching of Bible doctrine. Hence, the issue is not the man but the message. Many women have problems with this especially if they're under the authority of a man who has N.V.T.D.

Women are much more personality conscious than men are. They're more sensitive to disagreeable personalities, and therefore, there's a tendency for them to reject authority because they don't like the sound of the voice, or the verbal expressions that the one in authority uses! Being sensitive to this, they get the personality and the message all mixed up! Sometimes you'll find women who make the terrible mistake of falling in love with their pastor-teacher. The point is that women can have a problem in learning doctrine.

So women learn doctrine better under two conditions: 1) Where they recognize the authority of their pastor-teacher, and they recognize that it is a spiritual authority that relates to the communication of Bible doctrine and the teaching of doctrine. 2) Where they recognize the authority of their right man and follow him in his P.V.T.D. When they do, they will often advance beyond him spiritually in their enthusiasm for the word of God. Since they recognize the authority of their right man, and since they are very happy with their right man, it is easy for them to objectively recognize the authority of their pastor-teacher.

So the phrase **by means of doctrine resident in the soul even Sarah herself**, indicates the principle! She did reach spiritual maturity, and it took her a much longer time than it did Abraham. Abraham was there first! For a while she was simply under the principle of blessing by association. When Sarah became pregnant at age 89 and when she gave birth at age 90, that was blessing by association, not blessing because of spiritual maturity! It took Sarah a longer time to get there, and she finally managed, but you have understand something about Sarah; Sarah was a rebel type woman. She was the type of woman who had been very frustrated over the years because she had been barren. She was very frustrated for a number of reasons which we will study!

Sarai was a very beautiful woman, but she was very frustrated for two reasons: 1) She grew up in a society where having male children and perpetuating the line was extremely important, and she was barren. Now, in our day it's a little difficult to catch a glimpse of the importance of having children because in our day this is not an issue as it was then. We do not live in a society that demands the birth of male children, and therefore we perhaps cannot understand in full her frustration. 2) A second problem she had was that she was brilliant and beautiful, and therefore she was the target of a lot of female jealousy. This caused her to become a very frustrated female!

There is probably nothing that de-feminizes a woman more than jealousy and bitterness. Jealousy is older than the human race because jealousy existed in eternity past when Lucifer, the son of the morning, became jealous of God. The first case of jealousy in the human race surfaced when Cain became jealous of his brother Abel. Of course jealousy motivated Cain to murder his brother Abel. Just like today, many Christians commit murder because they are jealous of other believers.

*Everyone who hates his brother is a murderer; and you know that no murderer has eternal life abiding in him. (1JO 3:15)*

The same principle is true today, jealousy motivates murder except the murder is now mental. Scripture describes jealousy as cruel; (SOS 8:6. anger, PRO 6:34, frustrating, PRO 27:4).

Let=s note some principles regarding jealousy:

1. Jealousy is a mental attitude sin which demands exclusive devotion and is intolerant of competition. It is total preoccupation with self.
2. It is discontent with the blessings, successes, or status symbols of other people.
3. It is resentment of the attractiveness or approbation that a person receives.
4. It is also total selfishness and is incapable of love.
5. Jealousy is a possessiveness which suppresses the volition of another person; hence, jealousy is tyranny. In other words, you seek to control the object of your jealousy and run their lives. Therefore they do not have the free function of their volition. In that way jealousy becomes tyranny.
6. Jealousy is also fear. It usually is the fear of losing the affection of someone that you love.
7. Jealousy is also anti-freedom, and does not permit people to love you from their own volition. You see, the only love that is worth while is when someone gives it to you freely. However, jealousy wants

to be loved based on its own standards and its own motivation. The jealous person wants you to love them on the basis of their own volition. Jealousy is a violation of the royal family honor code. **Let us behave properly as in the day, not in strife or jealousy (ROM 13:13).**

8. Jealousy is an emotional sin, as well as a part of arrogance, therefore, jealousy is irrational in its resentment of others. Many born again believers have become psychotic and neurotic through the cultivating of jealousy.

9. Jealousy is also an emotional sin and remember that emotion has no ability to think or to reason, emotion is total irrationality.

10. Jealousy is mood arrogance troubled by suspicion that a person's love has been diverted to a rival.

11. Jealousy is inordinate competition in love, in business, and jealousy, as an emotional sin, has two directions. a. Arrogance toward self, which is subjective arrogance. b. Possessiveness of others, which is objective arrogance.

# BITTERNESS DESTROYS RELATIONSHIPS, MARRIAGES FRIENDSHIPS, AND MOST OF ALL CHURCHES.

03/01/09

We have begun to note some of the principles concerning the blessing of God upon Sarah, when the unconditional promise of God is given by the phrase:

*ROM 9:9 For this is a word of promise: "At this time I will come, and Sarah shall have a son."  
(ROM 9:9)*

Before we get into this passage in more detail, we have been noting a few things about Sarah. HEB 11:11 **By means of doctrine resident in the soul even Sarah herself.** The combination of beauty and brains in this woman was unbeatable. However, Sarah's main problem was that she reacted to her barrenness and became very jealous and bitter. One of the main manifestations of spiritual growth is a decrease in bitterness.

Every believer who does not have a personal relationship with God is a walking bombshell ready to explode at any moment. One of the great triggers, or buttons to push is bitterness. When you allow the missile of bitterness to explode, you always hurt your own life.

*See to it that no one comes short of the grace of God; that no root of bitterness springing up causes trouble, and by it many be defiled; (HEB 12:15)*

Bitterness brings on self-induced misery. If you harbor bitterness you have a very serious spiritual problem, in fact, it is a problem which is not correctable apart from personal love for God, and impersonal love for all mankind. Bitterness imprisons life; love releases life. Bitterness paralyzes life; love empowers life. Bitterness sours life; love sweetens life. Bitterness sickens life; love heals life. Bitterness blinds life; love anoints its eyes. So, every believer who harbors bitterness or jealousy in reality is a walking bombshell waiting to explode. When this happens the life is shattered. Once the believer uses his own volition to allow bitterness, anger and jealousy to control him, he shatters his own life.

Bitterness refers to animosity, jealousy, hostility, and is actually a part of anger and harshness. What does it mean to become bitter? It means to be caustic or sarcastic. It means to have pain in the mind. Bitterness is also an expression of misery and disappointment. Bitterness is severity of temper, biting sarcasm, painful inward affliction, deep distress of mind, and it defiles others as well as self. Bitterness also means inward pressure, or to poison with a painful, piercing and unpleasant irritation.

Bitterness results in hatred, cruelty, antagonism, implacability, vindictiveness, vengefulness, and inordinate ambition and inordinate competition. The causes of bitterness are very interesting in the Bible. For example; in the administration of divine discipline to Israel, especially to the southern kingdom of Judah, it became quite apparent that they were a bitter people. Bitterness was the reaction and demonstrated the weakness, and the failure of the people. What happened first bitterness or the downfall and the destruction of the nation? Actually bitterness occurred first. The people were bitter therefore their spiritual lives were destroyed. The destruction of the spiritual life resulted in very few invisible heroes and therefore the nation was brought into captivity. Bitter people cannot have true peace on any scale, or in any type of relationships in life.

*For the Lord saw the affliction of Israel, which was very bitter for there was neither slave nor free, nor was there any helper for Israel. (2KI 14:26)*

The Jews brought upon themselves their own destruction which was very bitter, and it was because of their own bitterness. "Bitter people" are self destructive because of the fact that they are a walking bomb waiting to explode. Suffering causes bitterness to people who do not understand the principles behind suffering and who do not give number 1 priority to their relationship with God.

*They shall be wasted by famine, and consumed by plague and their destruction will be bitterness. (DEU 32:24)*

Bitterness is the cause of their destruction. The economic disasters merely indicate a result of bitterness. Ridicule is a source of bitterness in LAM 3:14 where Jeremiah says "**I have become a laughingstock to all my people, Their {mocking} song all the day.**" The message that Jeremiah gave them, they ridiculed, because they were bitter, they even ridiculed him in songs. They made up songs about Jeremiah and his message. Notice what they said in LAM 3:15, "**He has filled me with bitterness, He has made me drunk with wormwood.**" In other words, the people rejected his message, and therefore they were bitter toward him.

It is inevitable that when the truth is taught, there is going to be the reaction of bitterness by some. That's why Paul said in "**Have I therefore become your enemy by telling you the truth?**" (GAL 4:16). The greatest source of bitterness is arrogance because arrogance is bitterness, it's simply the other side of the coin. If you're arrogant, you're also bitter. Arrogance is simply preoccupation with self. People who are preoccupied with themselves inevitably become bitter and jealous. For example, in ACT 8:23, Peter is speaking to Simon the sorcerer, "**For I see that you are in the gall of bitterness and in the bondage of iniquity.**" Simon the sorcerer passed himself off as a spiritual giant, and a person who could do great things for individuals. Simon the sorcerer saw that Peter's ministry was prospering and Peter said I can see that you are filled with bitterness and jealousy, because people were leaving him and going to the apostles.

When someone leaves you be careful that you do not become bitter. Being rejected is a strong reason for bitterness in the lives of most believers. Degeneracy is also a source of bitterness in ROM 3:14 Their mouth is full of cursing and bitterness. When people are degenerate, they speak evil of others and curse with their mouth. EPH 4:31 tells us that involvement in the cosmic system is source of bitterness, Let all bitterness and wrath and anger and clamor and slander be put away from you, along with all malice.

*"The heart or the right lobe, brain function, knows its own bitterness, and a stranger does not share its joy." (PRO 14:10)*

Bitterness is so obvious that even strangers can see it in those who are bitter. Bitterness is so bad among believers that strangers avoid them. Bitterness produces a complaining attitude, and no one likes to be around a complainer. Bitterness is found in the believer who is a walking bombshell who has exploded within, and has times of outward explosion as well. "**Your own wickedness will correct you, and your apostasies will reprove you; know therefore and see that it is evil and bitter for you to forsake the Lord your God**" (JER 2:19). This verse teaches that bitterness results from backsliding and disrespect toward God. In JER 4:18, bitterness reaches into the frame of



reference, the memory center, and the conscience, **“This is your evil. How bitter! And how it has touched your heart.”**

Moses had to deal with bitter people:

*Then Moses led Israel from the Red Sea and they went out into the desert Shur; and they went three days in the wilderness and found no water. And when they came to Marah, they could not drink the waters of Marah, for they were bitter; therefore it was named Marah. So the people grumbled at Moses, saying, what shall we drink? Then he cried out to the Lord, and the Lord showed him a tree; and he threw it into the waters, and the waters became sweet. There He made for them a statute and regulation, and there He tested them. (EXO 15:22-25)*

The basic word for bitterness in the Old Testament is the Hebrew word “marah” which we have in this passage. Marah means angry discontentment, angry frustration. So, there were springs of water all over the place, but they could not drink the waters of Marah because the waters were bitter. That's why they called it Marah. Now this is another test. They flunked the "too much water test" at the Red Sea when they freaked out. Now, they are going to flunk the "wrong kind of water test," where they had plenty of water, but the wrong kind. So the waters of bitterness come into the picture.

*Then he cried out to the Lord, and the Lord showed him a tree; and he threw it into the waters, (EXO 15:25)*

The tree represents to us promises from God, doctrinal rationales, and it represents a divine command. The tree is also a picture of the branch, Jesus Christ. Just as the tree was cast into the bitter water, making it sweet, so the Lord Jesus Christ heals the bitterness in those who invite His presence into their soul through residual doctrine. Bitterness is also a blasphemy, one that was uttered by Job beginning in the last phrase of JOB 9:17 where Job was bitter and complaining. Bitter people love to complain.

**“He [God] multiplies my wounds without a cause”** (JOB 9:17b). That was blasphemy. God wasn't multiplying his wounds without a cause. There was a great purpose in Job's wounds. **“God will not allow me to get my breath, but saturates me with bitterness” (JOB 9:18)**. This is the attitude that bitterness eventually develops. An attitude which says that it is all God's fault. Why did God let this happen to me? Why is God doing this to me? When a person says, why did God let this happen to me, that person is in a state of bitterness. Bitterness is irrational. Jealousy is irrational, in fact jealousy, as we have noted is insanity. Bitterness will lead a person to the sin unto death, in fact it accompanies the sin unto death. In JOB 21:25, Job finally woke up and said, **“while another dies with a bitter soul, never tasting anything good.”** Death is considered to be an experience with bitterness for the unbeliever, or the carnal believer.

So bitterness produces complaining (JOB 7:11). Complaining people have a source, it's a sinful source, it becomes an evil source. All people who habitually complain are bitter people. Complaining is simply an outward effect of an inward sin In JOB 10:1, Job said **“I am sick of life; I will give full vent to y complaint; I will speak in the bitterness of my soul.”** Of course, inevitably a bitter person is a jealous person, and a bitter and a jealous person is motivated to gossip. They have inordinate competition.

Bitterness destroys relationships, courtships, marriages, friendships, and most of all, it destroys churches. In Psa 64 bitterness is revealed by the sins of the tongue.

*“Hide me from the secret counsel of evildoers, From the tumult of those who do iniquity, Who have sharpened their tongue like a sword. They aimed bitter speech as their arrow, To shoot from concealment at the blameless; Suddenly they shoot at him, and do not fear. They hold fast to themselves an evil purpose; They talk of laying snares secretly; They say, ‘Who can see them?’ They devise injustices, saying, We are ready with a well-conceived plot; For the inward thought and the heart of a man are deep.” (PSA 64:2-6)*

In verse 6, all of this comes because their thoughts in their heart are deep or as the Hebrew says “amoq” meaning exceedingly mysterious. For the inward thought and the heart of a man are deep. However, in verses 7 and 8 they reap what they sow.

*“But God will shoot at them with an arrow; Suddenly they will be wounded. So they will make him stumble; Their own tongue is against them; All who see them will shake the head. Then all men will fear, And they will declare the work of God, And will consider what He has done.” (PSA 64:7-9)*

There comes a time when God will vindicate His people and when he does it will be realized by those who have enough humility to recognize what God has done. This is why bitterness makes a person stupid and produces self-induced misery.

*See to it that no one comes short of the grace of God; that no root of bitterness springing up causes trouble, and by it many be defiled; (HEB 12:15).*

Grace orientation and bitterness cannot co-exist. If you're bitter you have no grace orientation, and yet your life demands it. It is a major problem solving device. There's so many ways you can come short of the grace of God. It's not just grace orientation, its understanding grace in rebound, its understanding grace in all human relationships. Bitterness is self induced misery as well as chain sinning. Bitterness is misery to others in your periphery. Bitterness means revenge motivation. You must remember that two wrongs do not make a right. But God's grace and God's love still reaches out for us. **“Why is light given to him who suffers, and life to the bitter of soul” (JOB 3:20).**

Sarah had to deal with bitterness just like Hannah did in 1SA 1:10. Sarah's bitterness was also a test to Abraham's faith rest technique, and later on to his super-grace status. This became the means, over the years that made her into a real witch. For her type to break out of this type of reversionism, with bitterness and jealousy, is a very difficult thing to do. However, God the Holy Spirit tells us that she finally attained that status and this speaks volumes for her greatness and for her persistence. In speaks of the fact that she continued day in and day out to take in doctrine, in spite of reverses and failures of all kind.

*And Abram took Sarai his wife and Lot his nephew, and all their possessions which they had accumulated, and the slaves which they had acquired in Haran, and they set out for the land of Canaan; thus they came to the land of Canaan. And Abram passed through the land as far as the site of Shechem, to the oak of Moreh. Now the Canaanite was then in the land. And the Lord appeared to Abram and said, “To your descendants I will give this land.” So he built an altar there to the Lord who had appeared to him. Then he proceeded from there to the mountain on the east*

*of Bethel, and pitched his tent, with Bethel on the west and Ai on the east; and there he built an altar to the Lord and called upon the name of the Lord. And Abram journeyed on, continuing toward the Negev. Now there was a famine in the land; so Abram went down to Egypt to sojourn there, for the famine was severe in the land. (GEN 12:5-10)*

Bethel represents the place of receiving doctrine and growing in God's word. The Negev represents neglect of doctrine. Egypt represents rejection of doctrine. This is a picture of the believer retreating and not advancing.

Abram has rejected doctrine once again and is now trying his own plans, his own schemes, and his resources and they are not working. Sarah will also be affected because of this decision. Abraham is going to Egypt which is the place of human viewpoint, the place of human function without God, the place of sublimation, the place of escape and the place of total failure for the believer. It is there that he only compounds, and intensifies his problems. Going to Egypt which is a type of the devil's world, the cosmic system never solves anything.

This instability in Abram's life also leads to instability in his action and in his marriage with Sarah. When a believer gets into reversionism, he becomes irrational. He does things that he ordinarily would not do. So do not be shocked at what believers do when they get into reversionism, their entire life-style changes. They change in their thinking. They change in their motivation. Abraham is not quite in Egypt yet, but he is on his way, and what he now proposes is weird.

*And it came about when he came near to Egypt, that he said to Sarai his wife, "See now, I know that you are a beautiful woman; and it will come about when the Egyptians see you, that they will say, 'This is his wife' and they will kill me, but they will let you live. "Please say that you are my sister so that it may go well with me because of you, and that I may live on account of you." (GEN 12:11-13)*

The closer you get to Egypt the more confused you become in your thinking. Irrationality characterizes the believer in reversionism and the more irrational you become, the more divisive you become in your thinking.

# TRUE LOVE WOULD PROTECT SARAH, BUT PSEUDO LOVE BETRAYS HER.

03/08/09

*And Abraham took Sarai his wife and Lot his nephew, and all their possessions which they had accumulated, and the slaves which they had acquired in Haran, and they set out for the land of Canaan; thus they came to the land of Canaan. And Abraham passed through the land as far as the site of Shechem, to the oak of Moreh. Now the Canaanite was then in the land. And the Lord appeared to Abraham and said, "To your descendants I will give this land." So he built an altar there to the Lord who had appeared to him. Then he proceeded from there to the mountain on the east of Bethel, and pitched his tent, with Bethel on the west and Ai on the east; and there he built an altar to the Lord and called upon the name of the Lord. And Abraham journeyed on, continuing toward the Negev. Now there was a famine in the land; so Abraham went down to Egypt to sojourn there, for the famine was severe in the land. And it came about when he came near to Egypt, that he said to Sarai his wife, and it will come about when the Egyptians see you, that they will say, "This is his wife; and they will kill me, but they will let you live. Please say that you are my sister so that it may go well with me because of you, and that I may live on account of you." **(GEN 12:5-13)***

Let's get some principles down:

1. Abraham is willing to betray category two love as the means of saving his own life.
2. True category two love would protect Sarah but pseudo love betrays her. Pseudo love eventually always betrays the object of its' love.
3. At this time, Abraham is a traitor to Sarah, not her lover and not her protector.
4. Abraham would use Sarah's beauty to gratify his own lust and then turn around and betray her by exposing her to the lust of others.
5. You cannot truly love someone else and think more of your own life then you do of theirs.
6. One of the great things in category two love is to think more of someone else's life then you do of your own.
7. Flattery is the facade of pseudo love. A pseudo love which inspires and motivates others to be dishonest, deceptive liars hypocrites.
8. No real man and no gentlemen would ever compromise a woman to gratify his own lust for survival.
9. Selfishness destroys capacity for love, capacity for life, capacity for happiness.
10. If a person thinks more of themselves then they do of doctrine, then they will think more of themselves then they do of others they allegedly love. In fact, if you think more of yourself then you do of doctrine then you'll think more of yourself then you do of God, and this is blasphemous.

*"Please say that you're my sister so that it may go well with me because of you, and that I may live on account of you. And it came about when Abraham came into Egypt, the Egyptians saw that the woman was very beautiful. And Pharaoh's officials saw her and praised her to Pharaoh; and the woman was taken into Pharaoh's house. Therefore he treated Abraham well for her sake; and gave him sheep and oxen and donkeys and male and female servants and female donkeys and camels. But the Lord struck Pharaoh and his house with great plagues because of Sarai, Abraham's wife. Then Pharaoh called Abraham and said, "What is this you have done to me? Why did you not tell me that she was your wife? Why did you say, 'She is my sister,' so that I took her for my wife? Now then, here is your wife, take her and go." And Pharaoh commanded his men concerning him; and they escorted him away, with his wife and all that belonged to him. (**GEN 12:13-20**)*

In **GEN 12:14** it says, **when Abraham came into Egypt, the Egyptians saw that the woman was very beautiful.** The word "saw" does not mean to just "see," it is the qal imperfect of "raah" which means to "stare." As they arrive in Egypt and they move through the streets, everyone is staring, not at Abraham, but at Sarah. As Sarah makes her triumphal entrance into Egypt, everyone is staring at her and Abraham is pushing his way through the crowd along side of this beautiful woman. Remember that Sarah had to overcome a lot of things to reach spiritual maturity. One of those things was one that very few believers ever have to face, and that is she was one of the most beautiful women in the world. Of course, beauty is in the eyes of the beholder, and if your soul improves ladies then of course you will become more beautiful with every passing year! It is worth noting that there is nothing wrong with a woman being beautiful, and nothing wrong with a woman trying to make herself beautiful by being dressed and using make-up. Sarah's magnificent feminine beauty and glamour was never criticized as being worldly, unspiritual, or dishonoring to the Lord. Although she did some things that were dishonoring to the Lord, being beautiful was not one of them.

Generally, a beautiful Christian woman is the object of much jealousy, vindictiveness, pettiness, and criticism. Women often become ugly because they envy the beauty of other women. Envy and jealousy is often a great destroyer of beauty! If women would forget about comparing themselves with other women they would discover that in the advance of doctrine they are no longer ugly. When doctrine resides in a woman's soul, she is beautiful! There is no such thing as an ugly woman with doctrine in the soul! The great point that you need to learn is the fact that you should never compare yourself with anyone else about anything!

*For we are not bold to class or compare ourselves with some of those who commend themselves; but when they measure themselves by themselves, and compare themselves with themselves, they are without understanding.*  
**(2CO 10:12)**

You are yourself, so be yourself. Remember what the apostle Paul said in **1CO 15:10** "**But by the grace of God I am what I am,**" So if you are advancing spiritually, you are becoming a greater person! When it comes to your advance with doctrine ladies, you're going to discover something, and that is that there is no such thing as an ugly woman! A person's face reflects the thinking in their soul! **JER 5:3** "**O Lord, do not Your eyes look for truth? You have smitten them, But they did not weaken; You have consumed them, But they refused to take correction. They have made their faces harder than rock; They have refused to repent**" (**JER 5:3**).

**She is emptied! Yes, she is desolate and waste! Hearts are melting and knees knocking! Also anguish is in the whole body, And all their faces are grown pale (NAH 2:10).** It's always the soul that counts! The danger is to develop the ugly soul! The ugly soul is a monster!

Another factor that is brought out in this verse is that beautiful women, like all ladies, must be protected. There's always some type of male predator who comes up on her blind side, and that's a part of being a woman and a responder. The problem is that some women have absolutely no taste in men at all, they settle for anything with teeth, hair and a pair of legs! Because the woman is a responder she must be protected from something outside of her self. She either must be protected by her right man, or by the doctrine in her soul!

The Pharaoh that was involved in this fiasco was a very unusual person, he was an unbeliever, and he puts Abraham to shame when it comes to the manner in which he handles life, and the use of his justice. The principle for Abraham is that he is trying to solve his problems in the energy of the flesh, which is when we simply complicate our lives and add to the problem. Abraham tried to solve his problems by leaving Canaan and going to the Negev, the place of apathy and indifference toward doctrine. By the way, we are all given a warning in 2IO 1:8 not to enter into our own spiritual Negev, **Watch yourselves, that you might not lose what we have accomplished** [your momentum and your spiritual growth] **but that you may receive a full reward** [the imputation of your escrow blessings in time and in eternity]. Remember that neglect of doctrine means rejection of doctrine. What is neglected today is rejected tomorrow.

*Then after his return from the defeat of Chedorlaomer and the kings who were with him, the king of Sodom went out to meet him at the valley of Shaveh (that is, the King's Valley). And Melchizedek king of Salem brought out bread and wine; now he was a priest of God Most High. And he blessed him and said, "Blessed be Abram of God Most High, Possessor of heaven and earth; And blessed be God Most High, Who has delivered your enemies into your hand." And he gave him a tenth of all. And the king of Sodom said to Abram, "Give the people to me and take the goods for yourself." And Abram said to the king of Sodom, "I have sworn to the Lord God Most High, possessor of heaven and earth, that I will not take a thread or a sandal thong or anything that is yours, lest you should say, 'I have made Abram rich.' I will take nothing except what the young men have eaten, and the share of the men who went with me, Aner, Eshcol, and Mamre; let them take their share." (GEN 14:17-23)*

Here, as a reversionist, he accepts the wealth. The difference lies in the fact that doctrine actually makes a man out of a wimp, whereas reversionism makes a wimp out of a man, and at this point it is a wimpy Abraham. Now, what Sarah going to do about all this? Well, the only thing that she can do is trust God. Therefore in GEN 12:17 we read, **But the Lord struck Pharaoh and his house with great plagues because of Sarah, Abraham's wife.**

While Pharaoh did not know that he had taken Abraham's wife into his harem, Jesus Christ, the supreme court judge of heaven, did know it and the principle becomes quite obvious, ignorance is never an excuse for anything. Ignorance of doctrine is no excuse. Pharaoh's volition was involved in taken Sarah even though his cognizance was not involved, and the point is that God holds us responsible for our volition, whether it is cognizant or ignorant. This means that a sin of ignorance is not excusable.

Since Sarah is included in the Abrahamic covenant as the wife of Abraham, logistical grace demands her protection. Logistical grace is defined as divine planning, divine support, divine provision, and divine blessing for the fulfillment of God's will, purpose, and plan for your life. Logistical grace includes three factors of divine provision:

a. Life support is provided for every Church Age believer. This explains how and why we are alive every moment. The only reason we are alive is because of logistical grace.

We do not earn or deserve it; there's no work we can accomplish to keep ourselves alive.

b. Blessing is provided for every Church Age believer, both winners and loser. This dramatizes the justice of God, in that the justice of God sends life support and blessing to the indwelling righteousness of God in both winners and losers. This emphasizes grace.

You are alive only because of the grace of God, not because of anything you do. Winners utilize logistical grace, losers coast on it, but never utilize it.

c. Divine provision for every Church Age believer to execute the PPOG. All doctrine comes from the prepared pastor-teacher. If you have persistent positive volition, you will find doctrine and your right pastor-teacher.

Therefore, some principles: 1) Since Sarah as the wife of Abraham is included in the Abrahamic covenant, logistical grace demands her protection. Logistical grace demands that those that are the beneficiaries of the promise be protected for the fulfillment of the promise. The beneficiary is Abraham but Sarah is also a part of it. Therefore, until the promise is fulfilled nothing can happen to Abraham or Sarah. This is why being in reversionism is much worse than being out of fellowship in every way! When you are in reversionism, you are always attacking logistical grace designed to support you while you go your merry and horrible way. Therefore, you actually contend with two factors of judgment instead of one, self-induced misery, and divine discipline. The weakness, cowardice and deception of reversionistic Abraham does not remove Sarah from divine protection. Abraham has failed to protect her, so the Lord will. She is still under divine protection. If you are a woman and your husband is not a protector and a provider, remember that the Lord will protect and provide for you. Abraham turned against Sarah but God never turns against the believer. Even divine discipline is not God turning against the believer.

Do you realize all the things that God has done for us? **But God demonstrates His own love toward us, in that while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us. (ROM 5:8)**

*What then shall we say to these things? If God is for us, who is against us? He who did not spare His own Son, but delivered Him up for us all, how will He not also with Him freely give us all things? (ROM 8:31-32)*

Even the Lord Jesus Christ is at the right hand of God the Father praying for us, **who is the one who condemns? Christ Jesus is He who died, yes, rather who was raised, who is at the right hand of God, who also intercedes for us. (ROM 8:34)**

Even the mistakes that the Old Testament saints made are said to be for our advantage. **Now these things happened as examples for us, that we should not crave evil things, as they also craved (1CO 10:6).** The difficulties and the trials of life are even said to be for us, or for our own benefit in 2CO 4:17. So God is for us, and Sarah learned that even when your husband is against you, God is not. Perhaps that's why HEB 11:11 says **By means of doctrine resident in the soul even Sarah herself... since she considered Him faithful who had promised;** When believers betray you or turn against you, like Abraham did to both Sarah and the Pharaoh, God remains faithful to you and sustains you

with His logistical grace. All of us have had the experience or will have, of having friends and loved ones turn against us, and you will discover that when that happens, God still protects you even though you might be in a place of great jeopardy. God has a plan for Sarah's life, and the betrayal by Abraham cannot destroy that plan. Just as God has a plan for you, and if someone betrays you, they cannot destroy that plan, in fact, they only further it. Remember 2CO 13:8, **For we can do nothing against the truth, but only for the truth.**

Human weaknesses and failures do not change the plan of God. Nor do they hinder protection from the Lord. Therefore, history works for God, not God for history. That's where a lot of believers are mixed up today. So neither Abraham's carnality nor his reversionism can stop the plan of God.

**But the Lord struck Pharaoh and his house with great plagues or great disasters because of Sarah, Abraham's wife. (GEN 12:17)**

Now, like a good leader pharaoh begins to look for the cause of all these problems. He discovers somehow, perhaps from Sarah or someone along with Abraham, that he has taken into his harem another man's wife.

*Then Pharaoh called Abraham and said, "What is this you have done to me? Why did you not tell me that she was your wife? Why did you say, 'She is my sister,' so that I took her for my wife? Now then, here is your wife, take her and go." And Pharaoh commanded his men concerning him; and they escorted him away, with his wife and all that belonged to him. (GEN 12:18-20)*

Notice that the answers from Abraham are not recorded. The answers from the reversionist are not worth recording. Note that reversionistic Abraham has treated Pharaoh unjustly while the unbelieving Pharaoh does not treat Abraham unjustly. You would think that it would be the other way around. However, a believer in reversionism is the worst monster around. He is a liar, a cheat, a thief, a gossip-monger, a slanderer, a hypocrite, and this type of person is to be avoided at all cost. They are usually self-righteous, and they assume that they can do no wrong. Avoid this type of person like you would avoid the plague.

Here's a principle by way of warning to all of us, you can be honorable and great one day as a believer, and in a very short time thereafter, disciplined and dishonorable through reversionism. If Bible doctrine is not more important to us than anything or anyone in life, then the Lord Jesus Christ is not more important to us than anything or anyone.



# THE REAL CHARACTER OF OUR FAITH IS DETERMINED BY OUR PATIENCE.

03/15/09

*For this is a word of promise: "At this time I will come, and Sarah shall have a son." (**ROM 9:6-9**)*

We have been noting the many problems and difficulties that Sarah had to overcome to receive the promise from God at the proper time in her life. The barrenness of Sarah mentioned in GEN 11:30, and 15:2, and continues to this chapter in Gen 16 to see if Abraham and Sarah will claim the promises of God, apply the appropriate doctrine and wait upon the Lord. The barrenness of Sarah was actually a test for Sarah. Secondly, specific promises have already been given to Abraham that he will have an heir (GEN 13:14-17; GEN 15:4-5), therefore, Abraham needs to trust in the character and nature of God and wait for God's timing. Thirdly, we noted that no matter how impossible the situation becomes, Abraham and Sarah can enjoy each day by believing the promises of God regarding the heir, applying doctrine and not worrying about the future. Waiting on the Lord is faith plus patience. Faith is believing at the moment that promises are received, or the moment that the doctrine is perceived that patience is needed before the promises will be fulfilled.

*"Therefore I say to you, all things for which you pray and ask, believe that you have received them, and they shall be granted you." (**MAT 11:24**)*

The real character of our faith is determined by our patience. A patient person will wait upon the Lord. A patient person will be slow to anger. Patience gives us the power and the gracious system of thinking to have great understanding and sensitivity toward others. **He who is slow to anger has great understanding, but he who is quick-tempered exalts foolishness (**PRO 14:29**)**. Patience with others will also help us resolve and reconcile differences, **"A hot-tempered man stirs up strife, but the slow to anger pacifies contention" (**PRO 15:18**)**. Patience also gives the believer fantastic strength under pressure, **"He who is slow to anger is better than the mighty, and he who rules his spirit, than he who captures a city" (**PRO 16:32**)**. Patience will allow us to be discrete and overlook the sins of others, **"A man's discretion makes him slow to anger, and it is his glory to overlook a transgression" (**PRO 19:11**)**

When you're patient with people, you do not hold them accountable for the wrongs they have done against you. Patience allows you to rest in the Lord, and let the supreme court judge handle any unfair or unjust treatment, **"Rest in the Lord and wait patiently for Him; do not fret because of him who prospers in his way, because of the man who carries out wicked schemes" (**PSA 37:7**)**. If someone is carrying out wicked schemes against you, be patient, and relax, the Lord has everything under control. Give it over to the supreme court of heaven. Many of you are going to find yourself in a very confusing situation like Sarah did as you go forward in the spiritual life.

*These things [doctrinal principles] also you have learned and received [accepted through metabolization of doctrine] and having heard [under discipline] and have understood by means of me [Paul's teaching ministry]. Be putting these into action and the God of prosperity shall be with you, all of you [supergrace believers]. Not because I am speaking with reference to poverty or lack; for I have learned to be content in whatever circumstances I am. I have come to know how to be humbled and I have come to know how to live in prosperity. In any and every*

*circumstance, I have learned the secret [or as we have noted I have been initiated into the mystery] of how to be filled, how to be hungry, how to be prosperous, and how to suffer need. I can do all things through Him who strengthens me. (PHI 4:9-13)*

The level of contentment that Paul is describing is the exclusive province of believers who have reached the stage of spiritual maturity. Paul identifies that fact when he instructs the believers in Philippi to let their supergrace mental attitude be known to all men. These are the type of believers who can do all things through Him who strengthens them, and that's what Sarah did. Believers who have reached supergrace or the advanced spiritual believer, like Sarah, have a phenomenal gracious mental attitude. They know the secret of remaining content in all circumstances. They burst with confidence that the Lord will provide that which is needed to be victorious in all situations. They can take their minds off their own problems and focus on the needs of others, and they give graciously and sacrificially. There is fruit in the life of the supergrace, or the advanced spiritual believer like Sarah. Supergrace believers, like Sarah, get out of the way and let God work all things together for good. The supergrace spiritual believer doesn't brag about how advanced they are in the Christian way of life, nor do they lecture others about where they fall short. One thing a supergrace believer does have is graciousness.

*Who among you is wise and understanding? Let him show by his good behavior his deeds in the gentleness of wisdom. But if you have bitter jealousy and selfish ambition in your heart, do not be arrogant and so lie against the truth. (JAM 3:13-14)*

This is the life of the supergrace believer. Grace pours into their laps, and flows out to others. Remember that one of the most difficult tests of the spiritual life on earth is supergrace or the advanced spiritual life like Sarah had to go through. This is the stage of the greatest tests for the individual believer, because this is the ultimate goal that can be attained by the intake of doctrine. It reveals the beginning of living in no man's land between supergrace and ultra-supergrace. This is where we finally experience what living in the minority is all about.

**But He gives a greater grace. Therefore it says, God is opposed to the proud, but gives grace to the humble. (JAM 4:6)**

Moses and Paul are two illustrations of ultra-supergrace. Both of them were geniuses and reached ultra-supergrace where their lives were enshrouded with continual pressure and suffering.

**And just as Jannes and Jambres opposed Moses, so these men [the reversionistic believers and unbelievers at the time Paul wrote this] also oppose the truth [Bible doctrine], men of depraved mind [corrupted mentality], rejected as regards the faith. But they will not make further progress; for their folly [their own lack of sense, which is their madness from reversionism] will be obvious to all, as also that of those two came to be. But you followed my teaching [doctrine], conduct [my self-discipline], purpose [his teaching and building up the body of Christ], faith [faithfulness], patience [which is his steadfastness], love, perseverance or endurance, persecutions, and sufferings [there is the shroud that wraps itself around the ultra-supergrace believer], such as happened to me at Antioch [pressure from legalism], at Iconium [there was a conspiracy to stone him] and at Lystra [legalism and he was actually stone to death and God brought him back from the dead]; what persecutions I endured, and out of them all the Lord delivered me! (2TI 3:8-11)**

This is the highest honor that God can give to a believer in time. It is the highest dignity ever bestowed on a member of the human race. It was bestowed upon Moses and Paul; as the demons said, **And the evil spirit answered and said to them, "I recognize Jesus, and I know about Paul, but who are you?" (ACT 19:15).**

The highest dignity ever bestowed upon any born again believer is the shroud of pressure and suffering which belongs to the ultra-supergrace believer. It is an intensification of their blessing while they are under intense pressure from Satan. It is the demonstration of the power of doctrine, and the exploitation of the power of doctrine to the maximum. **And indeed, all who desire to live godly in Christ Jesus [live the spiritual life] will be persecuted (2TI 3:12).**

Ultra-supergrace provides everything found in the blessings of supergrace plus the intensification of these blessings completely enshrouded in maximum pressure and persecution from the satanic forces of evil. We know that David was a supergrace believer because God's testimony concerning David is found in ACT 13:22 **"I have found David the son of Jesse, a man after My heart, who will do all My will."** When he reached supergrace, the first thing that God gave him was wealth, he was one of the greatest millionaires of all time, and he never left supergrace. This doesn't mean he was perfect, supergrace and ultra-supergrace believers sin too (1JO 1:8-10). However there's a great deal of difference between carnality and reversionism. David made his mistakes and tells us of the resulting discipline while in operation Bathsheba (Psa 38 and Psa 51). However there was instant recovery when he rebounded. The discipline on a supergrace believer when he's carnal is obviously there, and it can be strong. When a person is in reversionism his life is an intensified compound of misery piled upon misery until he dies the sin unto death. There's no way to get around it. David was a supergrace believer before and after operation Bathsheba. Paul describes supergrace very beautifully in EPH 1:6 **to the praise of the glory of His grace, which He freely bestowed on us in the Beloved.** The blessings of each, supergrace and ultra-supergrace, are beyond human imagination.

*Now to Him who is able to do exceeding abundantly or infinitely more beyond all that we ask or think, according to the power that works [effectively] within us, to Him be the glory in the church and in Christ Jesus to all generations forever and ever. Amen. (EPH 3:20-21)*

Supergrace is maximum glorification of Jesus Christ complementing His strategic victory of the angelic conflict with the believer's tactical victory, and going through undeserved suffering. Supergrace is the status of spiritual maturity while ultra-supergrace is maximum growth and blessing attended by maximum suffering, which only intensifies the blessing. The corrected translation of PHI 1:29 **"Because to you it has been graciously given with reference concerning Christ, not only to believe in Him, but also to suffer on behalf of Him,"** This is for the supergrace believer and the ultra-supergrace believer.

Under spiritual blessings, the supergrace believer also has the ability to correctly interpret contemporary history, to evaluate current events in the light of the Word of God. He has freedom from slavery to the circumstances in life and adaptability to changing circumstances. The mature believer is the greatest innovator in time of historical disaster because he has grace orientation, freedom orientation, authority orientation, common sense; a total sense of security, whether in prosperity or disaster.

You will also have great social prosperity, great friends, and you will also have sexual prosperity with your right one of the opposite sex. That's what happened to Moses once he received his right woman, the second time around, and she was both the source of social and sexual prosperity.

There's also technical prosperity, or mental prosperity, which is the ability to think and concentrate. This will give you a greater capacity for life, and you will have a great deal of interest toward life. Every day will be meaningful. You will have cultural prosperity which is maximum enjoyment of drama, art, literature, music, history. Establishment prosperity includes enjoyment of freedom, privacy, protection of life and property from criminals and reprisal. There is also prosperity in the area of health.

Those around a mature believer are blessed by their association with that person. They are blessed either directly by God, or indirectly from the supergrace believer as a result of the overflow of his supergrace blessings. The supergrace believer shares his blessings with others, he is very gracious. There are peripheral areas of blessing by association such as loved ones, in business life, in social life, and to those in a local church. There are also geographical blessings to the supergrace believer's city, state and nation.

There is the doctrinal principle that the mature believer carries his generation. They stabilize their generation, and become a stabilizer for future historical generations. The ebb and flow of history does not disturb the tranquility of the mature believer. They are the salt of the earth, and the light of the world. The supergrace believer is on the right side of history, while the reversionist is on the wrong side of history. The reversionist is caught up in the disasters of history and swept along with them.

*As a result, we are no longer to be children, tossed here and there by waves, and carried about by every wind of doctrine, by the trickery of men, by craftiness in deceitful scheming; (EPH 4:14)*

The supergrace believer rides on the crest of the wave of blessing. He rises above historical disaster and is not tossed here and there by waves, and carried about by every wind of doctrine, by the trickery of men, by craftiness in deceitful scheming.

Only in time does God have the opportunity to give us pressure, disaster, and undeserved suffering to prove to Satan and the fallen angels that Bible doctrine can handle any situation. God gives us the ability to handle suffering and turn suffering into blessing (ROM 8:28, DEU 23:5). A mature believer knows when he is under divine discipline or undeserved suffering. The former is unbearable suffering, the latter is bearable. The supergrace believer's ability to handle undeserved suffering glorifies God and becomes evidence against Satan in his appeal trial. Undeserved suffering is also used by God to help you keep your eyes on God and your focus on eternity (REV 2:10; 2CO 12:9-10). Undeserved suffering also teaches us the value of Bible doctrine (PSA 119:67-710). God in His wisdom deals with us as perfectly as He can. He allows those who live in their flesh to afflict us to bring us back to Him.

God commands people, and circumstances, to handle you roughly in certain situations. God says to the storm, shipwreck them, to the fire, burn them, to the friends, forsake them, to the riches, melt away, to the wind, toss them. These are all God's servants and must obey His will. **Thou hast dealt well with Thy servant, O Lord, according to Thy word (PSA 119:65).**

If we knew what was best for us we should realize that it's just what God is doing for us. Every believer has a mysterious relationship with God, but very few utilize that relationship according to His word. Minus doctrine is to be minus appreciation of the relationship. As believers we have a perfect relationship with God, but only those believers who know the word can appreciate that perfect relationship. Many times our trials and afflictions act like thorns and a hedge to keep us in the right path. Many times prosperity is an open door through which we go astray.

## THE STEREOTYPE CHRISTIAN.

03/22/09

*And not only this, but there was Rebekah also, when she had conceived twins by one man, our father*

*Isaac;*

**(ROM 9:10)**

As we have noted, this is a reference to the previous case history of Ishmael and Isaac.

*Now it came about, when Isaac was old, and his eyes were too dim to see, that he called his older son Esau and said to him, "My son." And he said to him, "Here I am." And Isaac said, "Behold now, I am old and I do not know the day of my death. Now then, please take your gear, your quiver and your bow, and go out to the field and hunt game for me; and prepare a delicious dish for me such as I love, and bring it to me that I may eat, so that my soul may bless you before I die." And Rebekah was listening while Isaac spoke to his son Esau. So when Esau went to the field to hunt for game to bring home, Rebekah said to her son Jacob, "Behold, I heard your father speak to your brother Esau, saying, 'Bring me some game and prepare a delicious dish for me, that I may eat, and bless you in the presence of the Lord before my death.' Now therefore, my son, listen to me as I command you. Go now to the flock and bring me two choice kids from there, that I may prepare them as a delicious dish for your father, such as he loves. Then you shall bring it to your father, that he may eat, so that he may bless you before his death. And Jacob answered his mother Rebekah, "Behold, Esau my brother is a hairy man and I am a smooth man. Perhaps my father will feel me, then I shall be as a deceiver in his sight and I shall bring upon myself a curse and not a blessing." But his mother said to him, "Your curse be on me, my son; only obey my voice, and go, get them for me." **(GEN 27:1-13)***

Here we see Rebekah doing the same thing that Sarah did, trying to achieve the divine promise by human viewpoint. In reality she will never see her favorite son again after this ordeal. He will leave for almost 20 years, and she will die. Once again we learn the lesson that human viewpoint never can assist divine plans but merely complicate matters even more.

*So he went and got them, and brought them to his mother; and his mother made savory food such as his father loved. Then Rebekah took the best garments of Esau her elder son, which were with her in the house, and put them on Jacob her younger son. And she put the skins of the young goats on his hands and on the smooth part of his neck. She also gave the savory food and the bread, which she had made, to her son Jacob. Then he came to his father and said, "My father." And he said, "Here I am. Who are you, my son?" Jacob said to his father, "I am Esau your firstborn; I have done as you told me. Get up, please, sit and eat of my game, that you may bless me." Isaac said to his son, "How is it that you have it so quickly, my son?" And he said, "Because the Lord your God caused it to happen to me."*

During this part of our study we took at the stereotype Christian believer. So let's review some of those principles regarding this type of believer before we go back to our passage:

1. The stereotype Christian is someone who has personally believed in the Lord Jesus Christ (**ACT 16:31**). They have usually asked Jesus into their heart but then somewhere along the way they have believed in Him and then have truly become born again. Remember, no one is saved by asking Jesus

into their heart. By the way, they usually try and use REV 3:20 to back their false doctrine up, which says **“Behold, I stand at the door and knock; if anyone hears My voice and opens the door, I will come in to him, and will dine with him, and he with Me.”**

2. The stereotype Christian is someone who is totally ignorant of God's plan as a member of the Royal family of God. They have no idea how to be filled with the Spirit, the PSD's and how to execute the PPOG. Paul describes them in *EPH 4:18 being darkened in their understanding, excluded from the life of God, because of the ignorance that is in them, because of the hardness of their heart.*

3. The stereotype Christian is someone who has no understanding of God's plan and therefore substitutes what he assumes or feels must be God's plan for his life. They live by their assumptions and emotions. They love the doctrine of privacy and not judging or gossiping only when it's convenient for them.

4. The stereotype Christian generally concludes that the goal of the Christian life and spirituality is living morally. Therefore they get involved with all kinds taboos. If you have died with Christ to the elementary principles of the world, why, as if you were living in the world, do you submit yourself to decrees, such as, “Do not handle, do not taste, do not touch!” (which all refer to things destined to perish) in accordance with the commandments and teachings of men? These are matters which have, to be sure, the appearance of wisdom in self-made religion and self-abasement and severe treatment of the body, but are of no value against fleshly indulgence. (COL 2:20-23)

5. The stereotype Christian assumes that the key to the Christian life is a sweet personality. Sweetness of personality and morality of life are his superficial concepts of what it means to be a Christian. All of this is because they are the average stereotype-believers who have no idea or concept about the plan of God.

6. The stereotype Christian believer usually reads the Bible and attends church at least once a week. They observe certain religious rituals. They have been evangelized by the so-called Christian fellow-shippers, but they are still the loser believers. They have approbation lust and always want recognition. They are not loyal or faithful, even though they make the false statement that they are.

7. The stereotype Christian classifies anyone who is relaxed and enjoys life, especially when being pressured, as being worldly or carnal. They are usual very legalistic and judgmental. Paul says in GAL 2:4 that these type of individuals will come into your local assembly and spy out our liberty which we have in Christ Jesus, in order to bring us into bondage.

8. The stereotype Christian usually regards the mature believer as a fanatic because they have never heard certain doctrines, or because they have heard them before but don't live in them. They say they believe in the daily intake of doctrine, but they really do not. They say they believe in the angelic conflict, or the problem solving devices, but they do not. When certain doctrines do not fit into their traditional vocabulary they become suspicious. Certain teachings do not follow the teachings of their favorite pastor, or radio, or television celebrity so they attack those teachings. They believe the role of a pastor is to run around visiting people, having tea and toast, or cookies and milk, and a pastor doing that is not doing his job. So the stereotype Christian refuses the teachings of the pastor who doesn't spend time writing nice notes to people, or complimenting then, counseling etc.

9. The stereotype Christian respects the pastor who doesn't have the time to study because he's too busy hustling around the church. The results are pitiful sermons with all the traditional sayings such as "amen" "halleluiah, "Lord willing brother", and all the rest. Many people admire pastors not because they teach doctrine, but because they give everyone a lot of attention. They make statements like, "He is so available, or he is so personal." The sad result is the congregation never really studies and learns the plan of God for them as a member of the Royal family.

10. The stereotype Christian is always striving to be sweet, but behind that facade of sweetness lies his real face of hypocrisy. Sweetness is just a mask which covers up a superficial, or sometime artificial, relationship with the Lord.

11. The average stereotype loser Christian is a critic, and whatever they don't like or agree with, they consider to be wrong. I might pause right now for our devotional and ask, "Are you a stereo type loser Christian?"

12. The stereotype Christian is not usually interested in the sermon except for its length, he wants it to be short. What he likes is sharing, hearing the sound of his own voice, or giving a bragamony. Telling people what a great believer he or she is.

13. Stereotype Christians like a convenient pastor, one who councils when they need attention and one who doesn't offer the challenge of truth. For example, **Have I therefore become your enemy by telling you the truth? (GAL 4:16)**. The stereotype Christian likes the pastor who marries and buries, but doesn't challenge. Such type of demands from the stereotype Christian have produced pastors who slide into the role of a grandpa rather than teacher because you can build a big empire by doing so.

14. Stereotype Christians can be easily conned. That's why they spend more time involved with programs to whitewash the devil's world than taking in doctrine.

15. The stereotype Christian therefore, being ignorant of God's plan, is proud, legalistic, self-righteous, and uses spiritual words and phrases. He is also a doer of the traditional rituals and works and an advocate of the "do's and don'ts" of pseudo Christianity. He makes such statements like "you're a Christian, you shouldn't do that."

16. The result of the stereotype Christian is a total failure in time and at the Bema seat judgment he is going to shrink away in embarrassment.

*"And now my children, keep abiding in Him, that if He should appear, we may have confidence and not shrink away from Him in shame in His presence [judgment seat of Christ]. If you know that He is righteous, then know also that everyone who practices righteousness [living in the righteousness of God under the filling of the Spirit] has been born from Him." (1JO 2:28-29)*

The stereotype Christian is not what he really believes that he is, spiritual. He couldn't be bothered with technical things or discipline, He would much rather spend his time judging. He loves having no challenges, like denying self and picking up his cross. It is all about just a nice love message. He doesn't like to study as 2TI 2:15 teaches, rather he likes to be entertained. **Be diligent to present yourself approved to God as a workman who does not need to be ashamed, handling accurately the word of truth. (2TI 2:15)**



17. The stereotype Christian develops mental blocks toward doctrinal teaching, and the results are an arrogant subjective believer. **But the Spirit explicitly says that in later times some will fall away from the faith, paying attention to deceitful spirits and doctrines of demons, (1TI 4:1).** He thinks the most important thing in the Christian life is sincerity. So resistance of doctrinal teaching, laziness of mentality sets in and produces spiritual slothfulness. The stereotype Christian just lives like a nice sweet moral unbeliever. If you don't understand doctrinal information you are going to get into blind arrogance. 1CO 10:12 refers to the majority of Church-age believers who are doing works for their Christian life; keeping the Law, tithing, scoring points in their church program, singing in the choir. 1CO 10:12 warns these ignorant, arrogant, cosmic believers **Therefore, let him who thinks he stands** [arrogant legalist, assuming morality is the Christian way of life] **take heed lest he fall** [perpetuation of suffering for adversity under law of volitional responsibility]. Blind pride is about the worse thing that could ever happen to a believer.

18. The stereotype Christian can counterfeit an outward righteousness through change of behavior pattern, but he cannot counterfeit an inner change of character and integrity. The only way to manufacture integrity is through the ministry of God the Holy Spirit controlling the soul of the believer filled with doctrine.

19. The stereotype Christian loves to use cliché's or stereo type holy language, calling the Lord Thee or Thou, calling people brother, and always saying "praise the Lord"! The Lord must get a laugh out of that because we are not in the 17th century. But you see people think it's spiritual to have a certain kind of language so people start to copy people.

20. The stereotype Christian uses facial expressions which stand for sincerity, such as the intense or serious look. So all of this adds up to the fact that believers must learn to distinguish between personality and spirituality.

*By faith Isaac blessed Jacob and Esau, even regarding things to come.  
(HEB 11:20)*

Now, here's the point, on the surface what Isaac is said to have done doesn't seem to be a qualification for making God's hall of fame in Heb 11. For example, in HEB 11:4, **it was By means of doctrine** [resident in the soul] **Abel offered to God a greater sacrifice than Cain, through which** [offering] **he received confirmation that he kept on being righteous God testifying about his gifts, and through it** [the doctrine resident in his soul], **though he is dead, he still speaks.**

We can understand why he made God's hall of fame. After all, there was the accuracy of Abel's doctrine. The fact that he was the first member of the human race who was ever killed because of his relationship with God. The fact that he kept on being righteous concerning his worship toward God.

*By means of doctrine [resident in the soul] Enoch was transferred so that he should not even see death; and he was not found because God had transferred him up; for he obtained the witness that before his being taken up he was pleasing to God. (HEB 11:5)*

That verse speaks for itself! Here is a man that pleased God so much that he never even died, God took him before death.

*By means of doctrine resident in the soul, Noah, having been warned about things not yet seen, in reverence constructed a ship for the deliverance of his family, through which he condemned the world or the cosmos, and became an heir of the righteousness which is according to doctrine. **(HEB 11:7)***

We can understand how Noah made God's hall of fame! In fact, none of us would be here today if it were not for Noah.

*By means of doctrine resident in the soul, Abraham, when he was called, obeyed by going out to a place which he was to receive for an inheritance; and he went out, not knowing where he was going. **(HEB 11:8)***

*By means of doctrine resident in the soul Abraham, when he was being tested, offered up Isaac; and he who had received the promises went right on offering up his uniquely born son; **(HEB 11:17)***

We now understand perfectly how Abraham made God's hall of fame, after all he obtained that fantastic unique title in the Old Testament, a friend of God. Then there was that fantastic magnificent beautiful woman Sarah, a woman who was the victim of a lot of unfaithfulness but she found someone who faithful to her and she was faithful to him. All of these individuals overcame many obstacles to make God's hall of fame, however what about our main verse this evening,

*By faith Isaac blessed Jacob and Esau, even regarding things to come. **(HEB 11:20)***

## JACOB IN SUPER-GRACE CROSSES HIS HANDS AS A PICTURE OF THE CROSS OF CHRIST.

04/12/09

*I am telling the truth in Christ, I am not lying, my conscience bearing me witness in the Holy Spirit, that I have great sorrow and unceasing grief in my heart. For I could wish that I myself were accursed, separated from Christ for the sake of my brethren, my kinsmen according to the flesh, who are Israelites, to whom belongs the adoption as sons and the glory and the covenants and the giving of the Law and the temple service and the promises, whose are the fathers, and from whom is the Christ according to the flesh, who is over all, God blessed forever. Amen. (**ROM 9:1-5**)*

It is never entitlement of the flesh that satisfies God but regeneration and positive volition, and this is why the first-born will not inherit the blessing for the first five generations of the Jew. Not only would this be true for Abraham, Isaac, Jacob, Joseph and his sons, but for all Israel. If you were born a Levite you were a part of the priesthood, but this did not necessarily guarantee that at the point of God consciousness that you believed in the Lord as your Savior. This is what gives Paul such incredible sorrow to the point that he wished he could be accursed for their sake.

After listing all the amazing things that God had given to Israel as grace gifts, and after recognizing that they had rejected them, much like himself before he was knocked off his high horse, Paul doesn't miss the chance to give praise and glory to the One who gave all those grace gifts at the cost of His life. No matter what rejections occur in this life, whether you perform them, your loved ones perform them, or your enemies plot them, there is always one constant that cannot go unrecognized, the Lord Jesus Christ.

Satan attacks those who are under the authority of the ones he wishes to destroy. Satan deceived Ishmael, Esau, and most of Jacob's sons. The defense for these attacks is simple, yet extremely affective. Keep your heart focused on the simplicity and purity of your relationship with Christ. Don't get caught up with the rejection from loved ones, or their failures that you allow your mind to be led astray from the simplicity and purity of your relationship with Christ.

*But it is not as though the word of God has failed. For they are not all Israel who are descended from Israel; neither are they all children because they are Abraham's descendants, but: through Isaac your descendants will be named. (Rom (9:6-7)*

It seemed that Isaac came close to naming the wrong one. However, it was God's plan, and no matter how much scheming Jacob and Rebekah did it was a foregone conclusion in the mind of God. This is the doctrine of the divine decree. Omniscience knows the final outcome before it happens, and time is of no issue to God. **But do not let this one fact escape your notice, beloved, that with the Lord one day is as a thousand years, and a thousand years as one day (2PE 3:8).** As we read about these great, and not so great, men and women in the Bible we have to conclude that God has a heart for the dramatic. Even as God opens up the first act with the restoration of the earth, and seemingly losing with the fall of man, God makes it crystal clear that He will accomplish all His good pleasure. **"And I will put enmity between you and the woman, And between your seed and her seed; He shall bruise you on the head, And you shall bruise him on the heel" (GEN 3:15).** Yet how did God the

Father choose to accomplish the final defeat of the villain? It was through the God-Man, the Lord Jesus Christ, the true Hero (**HEB 10:1-7**). So sit back and enjoy the show believer, and God will give you a part that is scripted for you to be a hero. Rest in the promises of God. He will accomplish it. He is all and in all. He is the beginning and the end. His will be done (**ISA 46:8-13**).

Again, **ROM 9:8** says, **That is, it is not the children of the flesh who are children of God, but the children of the promise are regarded as descendants. For this is a word of promise: "At this time I will come, and Sarah shall have a son."** To illustrate the unwavering promises of God Paul has to look no farther than the ones who started it all, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, and their wives. We have studied Sarah, and her bitterness and jealousy. A wife without the ability to produce an heir. Yet she was promised through Abraham back in Gen 12, and promised again and again over several years (**GEN 12:1-3; GEN 12:10-14; GEN 13:14-18; GEN 15:1-8; GEN 15:12-18**). After promising Abraham the fulfillment of this covenant four times, Abraham is still unbelieving. God repeats His word to us as many times as we need it, and He never tires of encouraging us with His promises. However, there comes a time that God sees that we need a little extra help with our faith.

Certainly Abraham was in desperate need of this help, and God provided it by being silent to Abraham for 13 years. Between Gen 15 and 18 there is a span of 13 years without a word from God. In Gen 15 Abraham was once again promised to be the father of a great many people, and Abraham did believe God in verse 6, but soon after was filled with fear and doubt all over again. We all go through these peaks and valleys in the spiritual life. This may even be necessary, if we were always on top we'd turn into the most arrogant people alive. If it weren't for the valleys of life we would never learn how weak we are, and how powerful God is. The relationship is just between you and Him. He is your Abba Father. You are the apple of His eye. He is your God and nothing in the world can compare to this relationship in your soul.

God has been silent with Abraham for over 13 years. The Lord returned in Gen 17 to show Abraham that he was now ready and the promise was given to Abraham again. In Gen 18 the Lord returns again soon after, and notice the excitement Abraham has now that the Lord is back.

*Now the Lord appeared to him by the oaks of Mamre, while he was sitting at the tent door in the heat of the day. And when he lifted up his eyes and looked, behold, three men were standing opposite him; and when he saw them, he ran from the tent door to meet them, and bowed himself to the earth, and said, "My lord, if now I have found favor in your sight, please do not pass your servant by. Please let a little water be brought and wash your feet, and rest yourselves under the tree; and I will bring a piece of bread, that you may refresh yourselves; after that you may go on, since you have visited your servant." And they said, "So do, as you have said." So Abraham hurried into the tent to Sarah, and said, "Quickly, prepare three measures of fine flour, knead it, and make bread cakes." Abraham also ran to the herd, and took a tender and choice calf, and gave it to the servant; and he hurried to prepare it. And he took curds and milk and the calf which he had prepared, and placed it before them; and he was standing by them under the tree as they ate. (**GEN 18:1-15**)*

Now it's time to deal with Sarah:

*Then they said to him, "Where is Sarah your wife?" And he said, "There, in the tent." He said, "I will surely return to you at this time next year; and behold, Sarah your wife will have a son." And Sarah was listening at the tent door, which was behind him. Now Abraham and Sarah were old,*

*advanced in age; Sarah was past childbearing. Sarah laughed to herself, saying, "After I have become old, shall I have pleasure, my lord being old also?" And the Lord said to Abraham, "Why did Sarah laugh, saying, 'Shall I indeed bear a child, when I am so old?' "Is anything too difficult for the Lord? At the appointed time I will return to you, at this time next year, and Sarah will have a son." Sarah denied it however, saying, "I did not laugh"; for she was afraid. And He said, "No, but you did laugh." Then the men rose up from there, and looked down toward Sodom; and Abraham was walking with them to send them off. The Lord said, "Shall I hide from Abraham what I am about to do, since Abraham will surely become a great and mighty nation, and in him all the nations of the earth will be blessed?"*

The child of promise would be called Isaac, which means laughter, because Sarah laughed, and his name would be a constant reminder to her that she once laughed at God's promise, but now finds God faithful. We will all learn this lesson because God is going to show us the big picture, and that picture consists of His character and nature. In Rom 9 we have God's sovereignty and God's grace, and we have the players within the big picture, the patriarchs of Israel and their successes and blunders. **ROM 9:10-13, And not only this, but there was Rebekah also, when she had conceived twins by one man, our father Isaac; for though the twins were not yet born, and had not done anything good or bad, in order that God's purpose according to His choice might stand, not because of works, but because of Him who calls, it was said to her, "The older will serve the younger." Just as it is written, "Jacob I loved, but Esau I hated."**

Verse 11 is where we are in our study. In order to understand this verse, and the rest of what is written in this passage, there are two doctrines that you must be clear on. The doctrine of the divine decree, and the doctrine of election. These are major doctrines in the word of God, and can become quite technical. We are not going to go into the technical aspects of these doctrines, but we are going to define them and learn some overall principles about them so that we can have a basic understanding of what they are. **For though the twins were not yet born, and had not done anything good or bad, in order that God's purpose according to His choice might stand, not because of works, but because of Him who calls (ROM 9:11).** The Greek word "hina" means "in order that." The phrase "God's purpose" is the nominative singular subject from "prothesis" plus "theos" meaning "the pre-determined plan from God." This refers to the operation of all things according to God's divine decree. This is why we must understand the doctrine of the divine decree. The phrase "according to His choice" in the Greek is "kata" plus the accusative singular of "eklego" meaning "in relationship to election." This is why we must understand election. Without understanding of these doctrines many have falsely understood this passage to mean that God operates in double pre-destination, which means that God pre-destined Jacob to heaven and pre-destined Esau to hell. This is where hyper-Calvinism is today and it is completely blasphemous and rejects the character and nature of God.

God has omniscience and foreknowledge, and God knew that Jacob would become a believer and therefore have election, and Esau would reject salvation and have condemnation. Definition - The decree of God refers to His eternal (always existed), Holy (perfect integrity), wise (the application of Omniscience to creation), and sovereign purpose. This means that God simultaneously comprehended all things that ever were or ever would be. He comprehended every event, their causes and their interaction with other events, including every decision we would ever make. The Omniscience of God expresses the source of these decrees. It also expresses the attributes of God in terms of Divine will in human history. God knew simultaneously in eternity past everything that would ever happen in human history (the thoughts, actions, and decisions of every person). Because our understanding is

limited, we perceive these things only in partial aspects that comes from Scripture. Therefore, we classify the decrees as being plural, but in reality there is only one decree.

*For though the twins were not yet born, and had not done anything good or bad, in order that God's purpose [pre-designed plan according to the divine decrees] according to His choice [His election of Israel] might stand, not because of works [Jacob neither earned or deserved election, he had non-meritorious faith in TLJC], but because of Him who calls, (**ROM 9:11**)*

**Election:** The omniscience of God providing God's highest and best to the believer. This applies to believers only. Election excludes all human works. Election forms a circle around you and excludes your human personality as the basis of pleasing God. Election cuts out the nonsense about blessing. You cannot be blessed because of your works, you cannot be blessed because of your personality, you cannot be blessed because you have become a very moral, upright pillar of society. Election is a printout designed to say that there is only one thing that attracts divine blessing: your imputed righteousness or justification. That is the only thing. In election, God not only imputes divine righteousness, but He deposits in escrow blessings that go beyond our imagination. Jacob would be elected to be the father of the tribes of Israel. This was his output from the computer of divine decrees because he believed in the Lord Jesus Christ as his Savior. Esau was not elected but condemned because he chose to reject Jesus Christ as Savior. Esau will become the father of a nation called Edom, which will be full of unbelievers who are also condemned. So, election is for the believer only. In election, God not only imputes divine righteousness, but He deposits in escrow blessings that go beyond our imagination. Election is God's desire to impute to your life His highest and best for you. Jacob would be elected to be the father of the tribes of Israel because he believed in the Lord Jesus Christ.

Jacob will not experientially realize the fruition of his election until he grows up to super-grace which will take most of his life. But when he does, much like his father Isaac, he will do something that shows his super-grace status and will bring maximum glory to God. For this action, which is the result of his final push to maturity, he is in the hall of fame in **HEB 11:21, By faith Jacob, as he was dying, blessed each of the sons of Joseph, and worshiped, leaning on the top of his staff.**

Let's look at this event and notice how Jacob does an amazing thing at the end of his life that results from his super-grace status. Like his father Isaac, Jacob will enter the hall of fame because of his decision in blessing two brothers.

*When Israel saw Joseph's sons, he said, "Who are these?" And Joseph said to his father, "They are my sons, whom God has given me here." So he said, "Bring them to me, please, that I may bless them." Now the eyes of Israel were so dim from age that he could not see. Then Joseph brought them close to him, and he kissed them and embraced them. And Israel said to Joseph, "I never expected to see your face, and behold, God has let me see your children as well." Then Joseph took them from his knees, and bowed with his face to the ground. And Joseph took them both, Ephraim with his right hand toward Israel's left, and Manasseh with his left hand toward Israel's right, and brought them close to him. But Israel stretched out his right hand and laid it on the head of Ephraim, who was the younger, and his left hand on Manasseh's head, crossing his hands, although Manasseh was the first-born. And he blessed Joseph, and said, "The God before whom my fathers Abraham and Isaac walked, The God who has been my shepherd all my life to this day, The angel who has redeemed me from all evil, Bless the lads; And may my name live on in them, And the names of my fathers Abraham and Isaac; And may they grow into a multitude in the midst of*

*the earth." When Joseph saw that his father laid his right hand on Ephraim's head, it displeased him; and he grasped his father's hand to remove it from Ephraim's head to Manasseh's head. And Joseph said to his father, "Not so, my father, for this one is the first-born. Place your right hand on his head." But his father refused and said, "I know, my son, I know; he also shall become a people and he also shall be great. However, his younger brother shall be greater than he, and his descendants shall become a multitude of nations." And he blessed them that day, saying, "By you Israel shall pronounce blessing, saying, 'May God make you like Ephraim and Manasseh!'" Thus he put Ephraim before Manasseh. (**GEN 48:8-20**)*

Remember, Manasseh was the eldest and Ephraim was the youngest. He made his approach to a nearly blind dying father so that Manasseh would come under that right hand of blessing. This was to be the double portion for the eldest son. But through doctrine resident in his soul, when Jacob saw what he did, he crossed his hands over immediately. When he crossed them he gave Ephraim, the youngest son, the double portion blessing. The crossed hands, therefore, illustrates the manner in which every believer receives grace blessing from God. We receive the blessings of the firstborn.

There are two things that can be taught from this: 1) God does not bless according to the flesh (the fact that someone is first-born), but rather through regeneration. 2) Jesus Christ was judged for our sins on the Cross that we might have the righteousness belonging to Christ. Christ is the firstborn; He is judged, He is cast out. In effect, Manasseh is cast out.

So Manasseh is a picture of the Lord Jesus Christ. On the cross He was bearing our sins in His own body on the tree. God the Father crossed His hands and placed the right hand upon us (blessing of the first born) and the left hand upon Christ (the curse that we deserved). However, once He bore the curse He was elevated and glorified to sit at the right hand of God forever.

The story of the crossed hands is in one verse: **He made Him who knew no sin to be sin on our behalf, that we might become the righteousness of God in Him. (2CO 5:21)**.

God does not bless the line of natural birth and privilege, but God blesses the line of regeneration, the spiritual line. Always God blesses man by means of grace. That means that the natural line of privilege, of ability, is never the basis for God's blessing. It is always the spiritual line. That is why Jesus said, Ye must be born again. So it is the spiritual line that becomes the beneficiary of grace — saving grace, living grace, supergrace, dying grace, surpassing grace. And again the principle, the elder shall serve the younger.

This is a test of the inner residency of doctrine, and note the consistency of doctrine in the ascendancy. We have Seth over Cain, Abraham over Haran, Isaac over Ishmael, Jacob over Esau, Joseph over Rueben, Ephraim over Manasseh. This is a principle of grace, a principle that could not be broken, a title that could not be broken, and only a dying supergrace man had the wisdom to cross his hands and therefore counteract what Joseph had done.

INDIVIDUAL OR NATIONAL FAILURE WILL NOT CANCEL  
GOD'S WORD.  
THE GOLDEN CALF INCIDENT REVEALS THE MERCY OF  
GOD IN THE DIVINE DECREE.

04/19/09

*I am telling the truth in Christ, I am not lying, my conscience testifies with me in the Holy Spirit, that I have great sorrow and unceasing grief in my heart. For I could wish that I myself were accursed, separated from Christ for the sake of my brethren, my kinsmen according to the flesh, who are Israelites, to whom belongs the adoption as sons, and the glory and the covenants and the giving of the Law and the temple service and the promises, whose are the fathers, and from whom is the Christ according to the flesh, who is over all, God blessed forever. Amen. (**ROM 9:1-5**)*

Paul's burden is related to the fact that negative volition has blinded contemporary Jews to their spiritual origin. The first 5 verses are a unit, or paragraph, verse 6 starts a new paragraph. Paul starts out here with a premise that he will then go and prove using the Jewish Bible. It is as if he were presenting an argument to a very skeptical, very proud Jew. After all, you have all these promises in the Jewish Bible that were made to the Jews, to Israel.

The Jews were God's Chosen People. They had all of the privileges that Paul listed in verses 4 and 5. Those privileges included unconditional covenants - promises to Israel regarding their future: a nation forever, a people of God forever, possessing the Promise Land forever. Now in God's plan, He ends the age of Israel, and inserts the Church-age. The nation of Israel is no longer the client nation to God. Through Jewish eyes, by calling out the Church, God is not going to keep His word. He is not going to fulfill His promises to the Jews.

*But it is not as though the word of God has failed. For they are not all Israel who are descended from Israel; (**ROM 9:6**)*

This verse is the key premise, and it is one that Paul will now spend the next 12 verses proving. He will use the debater's technique to get his points across. He will ask a question, and then answer it. He will anticipate the arguments of his opponent, state them in the form of a question, and shoot down the argument with his answer. So, the promises of the Word of God are valid only to the regenerate of Israel, not the racial Jew. The Word of God has not failed the Jew; the Jew has failed the Word of God by rejecting the Lord Jesus Christ, the Shekinah glory:

*What then? If some did not believe, their unbelief will not nullify the faithfulness of God, will it? May it never be! Rather, let God be found true, though every man be found a liar, as it is written, "That You may be justified in Your words, And prevail when You are judged." (**ROM 3:3-4**)*

In Rom 9 you can't throw away everything you already learned in the first 8 chapters! Please notice that the issue is believing, versus unbelief here at the outset. Notice the context; Paul is writing about contemporary Jews (see **ROM 3:1-2**). The book of Romans is one big essay, an argument to the Jew and the Gentile (**ROM 1:16-17**). Romans is an essay on the theology of the Cross and the righteousness



of God. The weight of the argument builds from one chapter to the next one. The doctrines learned in chapter 3 are necessary if you are going to master chapter 9.

Back in ROM 9:6 Paul is saying that Israel's present discipline and the failure of individual Jews does not cancel out God's promises. The plan of God as revealed in the Old Testament Scriptures will be fulfilled. The failure of any individual, or nation does not cancel anything in the Word of God. God's purpose will be established. The issue is always the glory of God, not the failure of man. Paul then goes on to give three Old Testament illustrations of this principle:

In verses 7 - 9 we have Isaac and Ishmael

In verses 10 - 13 we have Jacob and Esau

In verses 14-18 we have Pharaoh.

The premise stated in verse 6 will be illustrated by the formation of the Jewish race and nation in verses 7-18. The first two illustrations are still our focus, and they show that God's choice is not based on the natural but the spiritual. It was Isaac rather than Ishmael, Jacob rather than Esau, who is true Israel.

*Neither are they all children because they are Abraham's descendants, but: "through Isaac your descendants will be named." (ROM 9:7)*

From the very outset, God announced that the seed of Abraham to which the promise belonged would come from the line of Isaac, not of Ishmael, even though Ishmael could also call Abraham his father. Then we get the conclusion to which we are forced, the principle behind this example of Isaac:

*That is, it is not the children of the flesh who are children of God, but the children of the promise are regarded as descendants. (ROM 9:8)*

The Greek word for "are regarded" is "logizomai" and it means to impute, to calculate, to count. It represents a condition which is assumed as perpetually existing. It harkens all the way back to the divine decree, and all the way forward to the Millennial Reign and the eternal state.

**For this is a word of promise: "At this time I will come, and Sarah shall have a son." (ROM 9:9)**

The omniscience of God knew that Isaac would believe in Adonai Elohim (the Lord Jesus Christ) and Ishmael would reject Him. God put these facts of history into the computer of the divine decree before time began. The divine decree is behind this entire section of the book of Romans. To be the physical descendant of Abraham is not enough; you must also be a child of the promise. How do you become a child of the promise? Well you cannot ignore chapters 1-8 of Romans as you tackle chapter 9. Here is another great case in point!

*For the promise to Abraham or to his descendants that he would be heir of the world was not through the Law, but through the righteousness of faith. For if those who are of the Law are heirs, faith is made void and the promise is nullified; for the Law brings about wrath, but where there is no law, there also is no violation. For this reason it is by faith, in order that it may be in accordance with grace, so that the promise will be guaranteed to all the descendants, not only to those who are of the Law, but also to those who are of the faith of Abraham, who is the father of us all, (ROM 4:13-16)*

*Yet, with respect to the promise of God, he [Abraham] did not waver in unbelief but grew strong in faith, giving glory to God, and being fully assured that what God had promised, He was able also to perform. The Jews in the first century should have learned this lesson from their father Abraham but so many did not! Therefore it was also credited to him as righteousness. Now not for his sake only was it written that it was credited to him, but for our sake also, to whom it will be credited, as those who believe in Him who raised Jesus our Lord from the dead, He who was delivered over because of our transgressions, and was raised because of our justification. (Rom4:20-25)*

You become a child of the promise one way and one way only: faith alone in Christ alone.

*And not only this, but there was Rebekah also, when she had conceived twins by one man, our father Isaac; (**ROM 9:10**)*

The issue is not legitimate versus illegitimate birth, or good mother versus bad mother. No human factor is the issue. This is confirmed by the second case history now brought into focus. For though the twins were not yet born and had not done anything good or bad, so that God's purpose according to His choice would stand, not because of works but because of Him who calls, (**ROM 9:11**). In eternity past, the omniscience of God knew that the firstborn, Esau, would reject Christ as savior, and fed that information into the computer of divine decree. It was said to her, "the older will serve the younger." just as it is written, "Jacob I loved, but Esau I hated. (**ROM 9:12-13**)

This statement "Jacob I loved, but Esau I hated" is actually a quotation from the last book of the Old Testament. It is written about 1,400 years after Jacob died! This is a quotation from **MAL 1:2-3**.

*What shall we say then? there is no injustice with God, is there? may it never be! for he says to Moses, "I will have mercy on whom I have mercy, and I will have compassion on whom I have compassion." (**ROM 9:14-15**)*

What is the conclusion of all this?

*So then it does not depend on the man who wills or the man who runs, but on God who has mercy. (**ROM 9:16**)*

It does not depend on man, but on God. We need to look at the mercy of God, and how His mercy relates to His sovereignty, His love and His justice. Let's start again in this passage, this time at verse 10.

*And not only this, but there was Rebekah also, when she had conceived twins by one man, our father Isaac; for though the twins were not yet born and had not done anything good or bad, so that God's purpose according to His choice would stand, not because of works but because of Him who calls, it was said to her, "the older will serve the younger." (**ROM 9:10-12**)*

Here Paul makes his argument more decisive. Our Jewish critic might say, "Ishmael was an illegitimate son, so he had no rights in comparison with Isaac, who was legitimate. We Jews are legitimate descendants of Abraham, so we have a right to the inheritance." Paul gives his response to this in verses 10-13. In the case of Isaac's twin sons, there seemed to be very little ground for making any kind of distinction between them. Yet God did! He declared that the elder (Esau) would serve the younger (Jacob). Jacob and Esau had the same father and mother. They were born on the same day.

The only basis, humanly speaking, for picking one over the other was birth order. Yet Esau, the elder, was rejected. Jacob, the younger, was made heir of the promises from God. Was this an arbitrary pick by God? Not at all! It was made in freedom, in His sovereignty, but there is more to it.

Here's the point: Humans - in this case certain Jews in the first century AD - can claim all they want that they have rights before God on the basis of their parents, their birth, or their works. God totally ignores them! Election is not made conditional through descent from physical birth, or the heritage of the racial Jew, or by keeping the Mosaic Law. Election is God's free exercise of grace toward those who believe in Christ. Man with his sin nature inside alone is incapable of pleasing God. The only standard God uses is the perfect righteousness of His Son, and we all fall short of that in our flesh. Job found that out. So did Isaiah, and David, and Paul. Esau and Jacob were not yet human beings but the omniscience of God had known for billions of years that one would be a believer and the other would be an unbeliever. He knew exactly how the free will of each one would function. The omniscience of God fed facts of reality in history into the computer of divine decree. Jacob was fed into the computer: "believer" He would believe in the Lord Jesus Christ. Esau was fed into the computer: "unbeliever" he would reject Christ as savior.

When Jesus Christ was nailed to the Cross, the sins of both Esau and Jacob were imputed to Christ and judged by the justice of the Father. With the same opportunity, one used his free will to believe in Christ; and one used his free will to reject Christ. It was the will of God that both Esau and Jacob be saved. That was the directive will of God. **This is good and acceptable in the sight of God our Savior, who desires all men to be saved and to come to the knowledge of the truth (1TI 2:3-4).**

*Just as it is written, "Jacob I loved, but Esau I hated." (ROM 9:13)*

The word for "hate" is *miseo*, and while it can mean "to hate", when it is used in contrast to "love" it does retain its original meaning of a literal hatred, but of a lesser degree of love. So this is an anthropathism. It expresses divine policy in language that we can understand. Jacob the believer was under the policy of the grace pipeline. There was something in Jacob - perfect righteousness - that God loves personally. Esau the unbeliever was under the policy of condemnation.

As mentioned, this statement is found in the book of Malachi. This book is addressed to a nation. This is God's last warning until the time of Christ. They will get no other warning. The basic concept of Malachi is how to keep a nation from going down. The interpretation of this book deals with the nation Israel. Israel is going to decline. In this first chapter we also have another nation, Edom, a nation which was destroyed never to recover again. This book of Malachi deals with the subject of what causes a nation to rise and fall, and how all of this is related to the plan of God and the Word of God. The point is that Paul is dealing with the formation of the Jewish race and nation in verses 7-18 of chapter 9 in the book of Romans.

Our critic may now claim that God is not just.

*What shall we say then? There is no injustice with God, is there? May it never be! For He says to Moses, "I will have mercy on whom I have mercy, and I will have compassion on whom I have compassion." (ROM 9:14-15)*

And what is the conclusion of all this?

*So then it does not depend on the man who wills or the man who runs, but on God who has mercy.  
**(ROM 9:16)***

It does not depend on man but on God. The energy that moves the plan of God forward is the mercy of God, not the striving of men. The Jew must be led to cut off his reliance on his birth. He must cut off his trust in his works. These cannot be the basis of his claim to favor with God. If he is able to separate from his ancestry and his self-righteousness, he would see the truth: that all that he has left is to rely on the mercy of God. He would then realize his need for the Savior. The failure of any individual or the failure of any nation does not in any way cancel anything in the Word of God. God's purpose will be established. The issue is always the glory of God, not the failure of man. The only issue is this **"What think ye of Christ?"**

This is all actually sanctified sarcasm on the part of Paul. He is saying to the arrogant and offended Jewish mindset: You think you have a claim against God because of your heritage as an Israeli? The Lord had led Moses up to Mount Sinai to receive the tablets of stone, the Law. Moses would stay up there for 40 days and 40 nights. During that time the Lord would among other things give Moses detailed instructions on how He wanted the Israelites to construct the tabernacle. While Moses is up there on the mountain communing with the Lord, the people of Israel decide it's a good time to satisfy their flesh. They are tiring of this new and mysterious way of living out there in the desert, and they want to go back to the tried and true way of dealing with anxiety. They convince Aaron collect all this gold from the people and make a golden calf - so they can worship it! In his weakness he complies.

The Lord is making plans with Moses for how the Jews are going to use their gold to construct this replica of the Holy Tabernacle in heaven. Meanwhile, the people are down below messing around with a golden calf, calling it their god. They took all their gold and made that instead. They didn't last a week on the Law program. The Lord gets alone with Moses again and He actually says something along the lines of: Moses you are My friend, but I have no use for the rest of these Israelites. What if I wipe out the whole 12 tribes, and we start over with just you? See how similar this is to the choice God had before Him when Satan rebelled? He could have wiped out the angelic race and started over. It was the same thing when Adam and the woman sinned. He could have scratched that human race idea and came up with an alternative. But that is not the choice He made.

*"I Myself will make all My goodness [the character and nature of God, His attributes] pass before you, and will proclaim the name of the LORD before you; and I will be gracious to whom I will be gracious, and will show compassion on whom I will show compassion." **(EXO 33:19)***

The glory of God is revealed through the grace of God. Only here the grace of God comes in a complicated package: the doctrine of divine decree. In the divine decree, all the facts of history are entered, including every thought, every decision, and every action. In eternity past God put His grace in motion, and so woven throughout the decree is mercy, His grace in action. In eternity past, God fed into the computer the fact that He has always been gracious. It is going to come out of the computer as the application of this grace to the lives of His imperfect creatures.

*For God has shut up all in disobedience so that He may show mercy to all. **(ROM 11:32)***

What is God's purpose in all of this? To glorify Himself by showing His mercy. God pours out His mercy freely, abundantly, creatively, amazingly, and wonderfully! God will have mercy on whoever

He decides to have mercy on. His decision, His directive will is that He wants to have **mercy on everyone. God our Savior desires all men to be saved and to come to the knowledge of the truth**

# GOD PERMITS THE WORST SO THAT THE BEST CAN COME FROM IT.

05/10/09

*What shall we say then? There is no injustice with God, is there? May it never be! For He says to Moses, "I will have mercy on whom I have mercy, and I will have compassion on whom I have compassion." So then it does not depend on the man who wills or the man who runs, but on God who has mercy. For the Scripture says to Pharaoh, "For this very purpose I raised you up, to demonstrate My power in you, and that My name might be proclaimed throughout the whole earth." So then He has mercy on whom He desires, and He hardens whom He desires. You will say to me then, "Why does He still find fault? For who resists His will?" On the contrary, who are you, O man, who answers back to God? The thing molded will not say to the molder, "Why did you make me like this," will it? Or does not the potter have a right over the clay, to make from the same lump one vessel for honorable use and another for common use? What if God, although willing to demonstrate His wrath and to make His power known, endured with much patience vessels of wrath prepared for destruction? And He did so to make known the riches of His glory upon vessels of mercy, which He prepared beforehand for glory, even us, whom He also called, not from among Jews only, but also from among Gentiles. (**ROM 9:14-24**)*

As we have seen, God used Pharaoh's negative volition and his arrogance to demonstrate His omnipotence. The ten plagues (sometimes are called the ten miracles) demonstrate divine power in an empirical way. Empiricism cannot see God, but empiricism can definitely understand the power of God in these manifestations. We see a change after the first six plagues. When you get to plague number seven we read that God hardened Pharaoh's heart, which simply means He permitted him to continue to live, and continue to say no. Many Egyptians had responded to the demonstration of divine power in the first six plagues. In fact we read, **The one among the servants of Pharaoh who feared the word of the Lord made his servants and his livestock flee into the houses; but he who paid no regard to the word of the Lord left his servants and his livestock in the field (EXO 9:20-21).**

Here we see that one of Pharaoh's administrators had become a believer. The word "fear" really means respect that is produced from faith.

*Now the Lord said to Moses, "Stretch out your hand toward the sky, that hail may fall on all the land of Egypt, on man and on beast and on every plant of the field, throughout the land of Egypt." And Moses stretched out his staff toward the sky, and the Lord sent thunder and hail, and fire ran down to the earth. And the Lord rained hail on the land of Egypt. So there was hail, and fire flashing continually in the midst of the hail, very severe, such as had not been in all the land of Egypt since it became a nation. And the hail struck all that was in the field through all the land of Egypt, both man and beast; the hail also struck every plant of the field and shattered every tree of the field. Only in the land of Goshen, where the sons of Israel were, there was no hail. Then Pharaoh sent for Moses and Aaron, and said to them, "I have sinned this time; the Lord is the righteous one, and I and my people are the wicked ones. Make supplication to the Lord, for there has been enough of God's thunder and hail; and I will let you go, and you shall stay no longer." And Moses said to him, "As soon as I go out of the city, I will spread out my hands to the Lord; the thunder will cease, and there will be hail no longer, that you may know that the earth is the*

*Lord's. But as for you and your servants, I know that you do not yet fear the Lord God." (Now the flax and the barley were ruined, for the barley was in the ear and the flax was in bud. But the wheat and the spelt were not ruined, for they ripen late.) So Moses went out of the city from Pharaoh, and spread out his hands to the Lord; and the thunder and the hail ceased, and rain no longer poured on the earth. But when Pharaoh saw that the rain and the hail and the thunder had ceased, he sinned again and hardened his heart, he and his servants. And Pharaoh's heart was hardened, and he did not let the sons of Israel go, just as the Lord had spoken through Moses. (EXO 9:22-35)*

Let's note some principles:

1. The demonstration of divine power became the means of releasing the Jews from slavery. This was the birth of the first priest/client nation in history. The evangelisation of Egypt was another result, in fact, the evangelisation of the entire world. Any Jew, any Egyptian, Ethiopian or Canaanite who wanted salvation had a clear picture of the source of salvation from the manifest power revealed by means of the hardening of Pharaoh's heart.
2. If God had not permitted Pharaoh to live he could not have said no in those final four confrontations.
3. It was not until plague number six that we read the phrase "**God hardened Pharaoh's heart.**" The hardening of Pharaoh's heart was the removal of all restraints on his negative volition, plus keeping him alive.
4. Pharaoh's free will moved him, without any restraint from God, on a collision course with historical disaster.
5. Just as God turned the heathen over to their vile lusts, affections, and reprobate minds, so God turned Pharaoh over to his negative volition, his arrogance, his jealousy, his pettiness.

*For even though they knew God, they did not honor Him as God, or give thanks; but they became futile in their speculations, and their foolish heart was darkened. Professing to be wise, they became fools, and exchanged the glory of the incorruptible God for an image in the form of corruptible man and of birds and four-footed animals and crawling creatures. Therefore God gave them over in the lusts of their hearts to impurity, that their bodies might be dishonored among them. For they exchanged the truth of God for a lie, and worshiped and served the creature rather than the Creator, who is blessed forever. Amen. For this reason God gave them over to degrading passions; for their women exchanged the natural function for that which is unnatural, and in the same way also the men abandoned the natural function of the woman and burned in their desire toward one another, men with men committing indecent acts and receiving in their own persons the due penalty of their error. And just as they did not see fit to acknowledge God any longer, God gave them over to a depraved mind, to do those things which are not proper. (ROM 1:21-28)*

6. The impact of all of this is obvious. Paul is comparing the Jews of his day, the contemporary Jews, with Pharaoh. This was the greatest insult of all.

7. As Pharaoh hardened his heart through maximum negative volition at the time of the Exodus, so the legalistic Jews of Paul's day had hardened their hearts through maximum negative volition toward doctrine.

### **The application to contemporary history**

To be compared to Pharaoh Amenhotep II was as insulting to the Jews as their negative volition was insulting to God. The Jews of Paul's day had violated their magnificent spiritual heritage. The unique origin of the race of the Jews through positive volition toward Christ, and doctrine resident in the soul on the part of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, had not alerted the Jews to their failure; a failure stated in the promise, **"All Israel is not really Israel."** The unique origin of the nation with the contrast between the positive volition of Moses and the negative volition of Pharaoh, plus the fact that Israel was the first client nation to God in history, should have alerted the Jews in Paul's time to the importance of positive volition toward Christ - believing in Him for salvation. The "hereditary" people of God had become "heretical" - heretical in the pattern of Ishmael, Esau and Pharaoh, three Gentiles the Jews detested. Note that the function of God does not rob man of his free will; he is still a creature of self-determination. God uses the free will of Pharaoh to liberate His people from slavery. Man is not robbed of his self-determination by the omnipotence of God, but actually is provided with greater historical opportunity to express non-meritorious free will to enter the plan of God. Paul's epistle to the Romans makes a grace appeal to Israel in chapters 9 and 10. God the Holy Spirit uses the genius of Paul to relate historical disaster to a skilful presentation of the panacea of the Jewish problem - rejection of Jesus Christ who is the God of Israel, Jehovah Elohim, the God of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, the Shekinah glory.

The opposition of mankind to God becomes a monument to the power of God. The more Pharaoh resisted God by saying no from his free will, the greater became the manifestation of divine power. The fact that God permitted the free will operation of the fall of Adam so that He might redeem mankind through the work of Christ on the Cross is a similar principle. God permitted Adam's sin in order that He might present to the world the redeemer of mankind in the person of Christ - His work on the Cross in receiving the imputation of our sins. Now God permits the free will of Pharaoh to operate to the maximum in a negative way so that the people of Egypt, and the entire world in that generation, might have the opportunity to receive Christ as Saviour. God permits the worst so that the best can come from it. This means that the plan of God continues whether it is a negative period of history, or a positive period of history. The fact of the divine decree, and resultant election, foreknowledge and pre-destination of the believer in Christ describes all the glory of eternal salvation to the person, to the plan, to the grace of God.

This principle of doctrine does not detract from the fact that mankind is a free agent, responsible for his own actions and his own decisions. The highest freedom man has is the utilization of the grace of God to completely triumph over evil. There no divine foreordination of sin, human good and evil, even though it was known by the Omniscience of God in eternity past. Election demands adoption, therefore Paul's great burden for Israel. The Jews do not inherit from God through natural birth even though they are the legitimate sons of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob. They possess the genes of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, but they do not possess the God of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob who is the Lord Jesus Christ. The unique origin of the race of the Jews through positive volition toward Christ, and doctrine resident in the soul on the part of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, had not alerted the Jews to their failure.



We must understand that our own will is not the best thing for us if there is in that will any deviation from the perfect will of God. We must turn to the Word of God to know His will in order that we may be obedient to it. Our prayer must be the prayer of David when he cried:

*Search me, O God, and know my heart; Try me and know my anxious thoughts; And see if there be any hurtful way in me, And lead me in the everlasting way. (PSA 139:23-24)*

*So then He has mercy on whom He desires, and He hardens whom He desires. (ROM 9:18)*

God desires to show mercy to those believers who appropriate grace blessing through non-meritorious perception and the accumulation of doctrine in the soul. God is not choosing one for mercy, and condemning another arbitrarily. God functions in compatibility with His perfect integrity. His integrity is made up of His +R and +J (Righteousness and Justice). God functions in compatibility with His perfect plan of grace. God's Son, in His sacrifice, has been manifested since the beginning of time. To those, like Cain, who tried to have a relationship with God from his own fruit possesses man's righteousness, which to God in ISA 64:6 are filthy rags. To those, like Able who believed in the Gospel, possess the righteousness of God, and therefore become compatible with the perfect integrity of God and qualify, under God's Justice, to be recipients of God's plan of grace. These are the "on whom" God desires to show mercy.

Every printout in the divine decree which is to your advantage is based upon the fact that you learned that doctrine was the most important thing in your life, and therefore you persisted on a daily basis taking in this doctrine. This eventually ended up as maturity adjustment to the Justice of God. Once you have attained that particular stage God is free to start pouring blessings to you, and prepares you for historical disaster which occurs in every generation.

So man continues to be a free agent in history, responsible for his own decisions, thoughts, actions, and motives. God in grace has found a way to take to take the life of man that can do nothing, and from His omniscience in eternity past related positive volition to the function of His grace. God found a way for your choices to appropriate grace and mercy from Him. Find that way, and you'll find His grace and mercy.

*"And you will seek Me and find Me, when you search for Me with all your heart." (JER 29:13)*

But if you are the unbelieving, like the Pharisees and religious crowd of our Lord's day:

*Jesus therefore said, "For a little while longer I am with you, then I go to Him who sent Me. 34 "You shall seek Me, and shall not find Me; and where I am, you cannot come." (JOH 7:33-34)*

God uses the free will of man to accomplish His will or purpose. God knew billions of years ago that man was going to do certain things. He knew all about Pharaoh and his scar tissue. All scar tissue is developed from free will. Remember that Pharaoh hardened his own heart. He had maximum scar tissue in his soul by the time he came to plague number seven. At that time God would have normally removed him from life because he was so removed from reality that he was dangerous to the survival of his nation. Pharaoh faced the issue with full information and from his own free will he kept saying no. In fact, no one had more information to say yes than Pharaoh, but he always said no. God was not willing that Pharaoh should perish, the decision was Pharaoh's, not God's.

Furthermore, Pharaoh's sins were imputed to Christ on the Cross and judged. The hardness of Pharaoh's heart actually originated with his own negative volition. Pharaoh had said no repeatedly. Then the Lord gave him the opportunity of saying no beyond the world's record. That is called hardening Pharaoh's heart. God hardened Pharaoh's heart by giving him more opportunity to say no in the face of more facts. Scar tissue means that you still have your freedom but it is now totally disassociated from reality.

Understanding history from the divine viewpoint demands understanding the attributes of God. We should understand that God never tampers with human freedom. Certain attributes are pertinent to the hardening of Pharaoh's heart and/or scar tissue of his soul. Omniscience knew in eternity past that Pharaoh would not only say no six times, but would persist in negative volition as the scar tissue of his soul or the blindness of his heart developed. The sovereignty of God made a decision to afford maximum opportunity for Pharaoh to experience the omnipotence of God in action, and to continue to refuse from his free will and arrogance. Scar tissue of the soul always means an expansion of human arrogance. God had the eternal and infinite power to perform those miracles which would intensify and increase the stubbornness of Pharaoh.

Pharaoh's negative volition combined with his scar tissue persisted in refusal to free Israel so that greater and greater manifestation of the omnipotence of God occurred. The greater the function of omnipotence, the greater the evangelism in the land. The integrity or holiness of God includes both His perfect righteousness and absolute justice. In judging Pharaoh God was fair, completely compatible with His own righteousness and the plan of grace.

# THE DOCTRINE OF MERCY.

05/17/09

## Point 1. Definition.

To understand the doctrine of mercy believers need to know the difference between love, mercy and grace. Love is that in God which existed before He would care to exercise mercy or grace. Mercy is that in God which provided for sinful man. Grace is that in God which acts freely to save and bless mankind because all the demands of holiness have been satisfied in Christ. So the difference between grace and mercy is that mercy is that within God which provides for man while grace is the expression of that provision. The doctrine of mercy was taught in the O. T. when Jesus Christ, as the God of Israel was actually going to dwell above the mercy seat between the cherubs in the Holy of holies (Exo 25, Lev 9, Num 16).

The Jews celebrated what is known as the Day of Atonement. The tenth day of the seventh month was set aside as a day of public fasting. On this day the nation of Israel sought atonement for its sins (LEV 23:27; 16:29; NUM 29:7). It was the only fasting period required by the Law. The Day of Atonement was a solemn, holy day accompanied by elaborate ritual. The high priest who officiated on this day sanctified himself by taking a ceremonial bath and putting on white garments (LEV 16:4). Then he had to make atonement for himself and other priests by sacrificing a bull (NUM 29:8). God dwelt on the Mercy Seat in the Temple, but no person could approach it except through the mediation of the high priest, who offered the blood of sacrifice. Blood was actually sprinkled twice on the mercy seat on the day of Atonement, once for the priest and once for the people.

The mercy seat was constructed of wood and gold. Inside the ark were three items that spoke of the sins of Israel. On each side was a gold cherub. One represented the righteousness of God; one represented the justice of God. When the high priest came into the Holy of holies on the day of Atonement, he sprinkled blood over the top of the ark or mercy seat. That blood represented the saving work of Christ on the Cross. One golden cherub representing the righteousness of God looked down and was satisfied because Jesus Christ was perfect in His humanity. The other golden cherub representing the justice of God judged those sins, and God the Father was satisfied with His own judgment.

*“And you shall put the mercy seat on top of the ark, and in the ark you shall put the testimony which I shall give to you. And there I will meet with you; and from above the mercy seat, from between the two cherubim which are upon the ark of the testimony, I will speak to you about all that I will give you in commandment for the sons of Israel. And you shall make a table of acacia wood, two cubits long and one cubit wide and one and a half cubits high. And you shall overlay it with pure gold and make a gold border around it.” (EXO 25:21-24)*

The ark was a wooden box made of acacia wood overlaid with gold. The wood represents the humanity of Christ, the gold represents the deity of Christ, together, they represent the Hypostatic-union.

*Now even the first covenant had regulations of divine worship and the earthly sanctuary. For there was a tabernacle prepared, the outer one, in which were the lampstand and the table and the sacred bread; this is called the holy place. And behind the second veil, there was a tabernacle*

*which is called the Holy of holies, having a golden altar of incense and the ark of the covenant covered on all sides with gold, in which was a golden jar holding the manna, and Aaron's rod which budded, and the tables of the covenant. (**HEB 9:1-4**)*

- a) The urn of manna represented sin as rejection of God's logistical grace provision.
- b) Aaron's rod that budded speaks of sin in the sense of rebellion against the authority of God and rejection of God's system for communication of doctrine.
- c) The tablets of the Law spoke of sin as transgression of divine law, since the law defined freedom in the client nation. The contents represent Christ bearing our sins on the Cross.

The key to all of this is found back in **EXO 25:22**, **“And there I will meet with you;”** The mercy seat, or the place of mercy, was and is, the place where God meets fallen humanity. Every believer has a relationship with God which is based on His mercy. So think about those three items under the mercy seat.

## **Point 2. Man can now approach God on the basis of God's mercy for man.**

*To God belongs mercy and forgiveness. (**DAN 9:9**)*

If we as believers do not have this attitude toward one another look at what **JAM 2:13** says, **For judgment will be merciless to one who has shown no mercy; mercy triumphs over judgment.** Mercy is one of the main reasons why the Lord is patient and compassionate toward us. **“For I will be merciful to their iniquities, And I will remember their sins no more” (**HEB 8:12**)**. Therefore, mercy is the basis and the grounds for the believer's relationship to God. Mercy is actually related to our sins and failures, whereas grace is related to the provisions of God.

*Let us therefore draw near with confidence to the throne of grace, that we may receive mercy and may find grace to help in time of need. (**HEB 4:16**)*

We receive mercy for our past mistakes, and grace for our spiritual strength and integrity under pressure. Throughout the Word of God, God's people were constantly being offered mercy from God so that they would repent and come back into fellowship. **In all their affliction He was afflicted, And the angel of His presence saved them; In His love and in His mercy He redeemed them; And He lifted them and carried them all the days of old. (**ISA 63:9**)**

**“And there I will meet with you; and from above the mercy seat, from between the two cherubim which are upon the ark of the testimony” (**EXO 25:22**)**. This shows us that the integrity of God is the point of reference, the place of contact between God and man. The New Testament also confirms the importance of the mercy seat as a shadow of propitiation.

*And above it were the cherubim of glory overshadowing the mercy seat; (**HEB 9:5**)*

The Day of Atonement portrayed the whole picture of salvation from the standpoint of propitiation. The sprinkling of animal blood represented the spiritual death of Christ bearing our sins and the acceptance by the integrity of God of that work. The resultant principle is that at the moment of salvation, the justice of the Father is satisfied, freeing the love of God to motivate the justice of God to bless the believer. God is now free to love and bless us.

Christ is the mercy seat. Sin is inside the ark underneath the mercy seat. The righteousness and justice of God see the blood on the mercy seat, which represents the work of Christ on the Cross, and is satisfied. This was just symbolic of the mercy of God in the O. T. because judgment was delayed on all sins until the Cross. This was true for all sins, past, present and future. That is why mercy is involved with our salvation.

*He saved us, not on the basis of deeds which we have done in righteousness, but according to His mercy, by the washing of regeneration and renewing by the Holy Spirit, (1TI 3:5)*

*Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who according to His great mercy has caused us to be born again to a living hope through the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead, (1PE 1:3)*

**Point 3. The Parable of mercy is found in LUK 18:9-14.**

This parable reveals how a merciful oriented believer thinks.

*And He also told this parable to certain ones who trusted in themselves that they were righteous, and viewed others with contempt [ridicule, disgust, scorn]: (LUK 18:9)*

Note first of all what kind of people He spoke this parable to. Those who trusted in themselves that they were righteous, that's self-justification, the first stage of the arrogant skills. There are people that you're going to meet, even born again believers, who are convinced that they're always right. If somebody says something and that proves that they are wrong, they go crazy because they move into the second stage of the arrogant skills, self-deception. This leads to self-absorption where they take their very own flaws and super-impose them on others. The Greek word for "mercy" is "hilaskomai" which is the word propitiation, the basis for God being merciful and gracious to us. Propitiation is the Godward side of the work of Christ in salvation. God the Father is satisfied with the sacrificial ministry of our Lord on the Cross. As believers we need to understand that we can approach God on the basis of His mercy.

**Point 4. As members of the Royal Family of God, we are described as "vessels of mercy," which means we have received mercy (Rom 9).**

*What if God, although willing to demonstrate His wrath and to make His power known, endured with much patience vessels of wrath prepared for destruction? And He did so in order that He might make known the riches of His glory upon vessels of mercy, which He prepared beforehand for glory, (ROM 9:22-23)*

Notice that this verse talks about God making His power known. He does so through the expression of the riches of His glory upon vessels of mercy. When we believed in Jesus Christ, we received forty things from God. That was the beginning of God's mercy and God's grace toward us. After that, we receive logistical grace support and blessing. that is the continuation of God's mercy and grace toward us. All believers receive this whether they are winners or losers. We are the beneficiaries of the most fantastic plan that God has ever put together for those who are believers in Jesus Christ. However, make sure that you understand that we do not earn or deserve a thing and that the Lord can and will show mercy to whomever He chooses.

*For He says to Moses, "I will have mercy on whom I have mercy, and I will have compassion on whom I have compassion." So then it does not depend on the man who wills or the man who runs, but on God who has mercy. (ROM 9:15-16)*

This is why we should all have an attitude of mercy toward each other in every facet of our lives. Paul mentions this principle in Rom 11. **For just as you once were disobedient to God, but now have been shown mercy because of their disobedience, so these also [the Jews] now have been disobedient, in order that because of the mercy shown to you they also may now be shown mercy. For God has shut up all in disobedience that He might show mercy to all. (ROM 11:30-32)**

So the Lord desires to be merciful to everyone of us.

#### **Point 5. The chief example of mercy is the Apostle Paul.**

In genuine humility, Paul wrote that he was the worst sinner who ever lived and that he was the least of all the apostles. As an unbeliever, Paul murdered many Christians. Yet he became the greatest Church-age Christian. Paul became an apostle as a result of the sovereign decision of Jesus Christ according to EPH 4:11.

The principle is that if God would give mercy to the chief and greatest sinner of all, it follows a fortiori that He will give mercy to all.

#### **Point 6. The responsibility that we all have to be merciful toward each other (Mat 18).**

*Then Peter came and said to Him, "Lord, how often shall my brother sin against me and I forgive him? Up to seven times?" (MAT 18:21)*

Now this question illustrates Peter's ignorance toward true forgiveness and mercy. Because to forgive someone up to seven times means that you must keep count and that mercy and forgiveness has limitations. To keep a count means that you do not forget and you bring up the situation again, therefore, you really did not forgive. When Peter used seven as the number of times that an offending brother should be forgiven, he certainly thought he was doing some great thing. Peter was actually quoting a principle of doctrine found in Amos 1:3,6,9,11, which says that the Lord would forgive Gentile nations up till seven times. Actually what Peter did in suggesting a limit to our forgiveness and mercy toward one another was to imply the notion that a man in forgiving gave up a right which he might under certain circumstances exercise.

The purpose of this parable is to make clear that when God calls on a member of His kingdom to forgive and act merciful toward others is that He is not calling on him to renounce or give up a right, but in reality that he has no right in the matter at all.

**Jesus said to him, "I do not say to you, up to seven times, but up to seventy times seven" (MAT 18:22)**. This represents the unlimited amount of forgiveness and mercy that comes from God! And then our Lord begins the parable. **"For this reason the kingdom of heaven may be compared to a certain king who wished to settle accounts with his slaves. And when he had begun to settle them, there was brought to him one who owed him ten thousand talents" (MAT 18:23-24)**. A considerable amount, especially in that day. Herod the Great's annual revenue from his entire kingdom was about nine hundred talents.

*“But since he did not have the means to repay, his lord commanded him to be sold, along with his wife and children and all that he had, and repayment to be made” (MAT 18:25).*

It was customary in the ancient world that if someone could not pay what they owed you, that you could not only take all of their property and attach it, but you could even take them and their family and sell them and their family as slaves.

**“The slave therefore falling down, prostrated himself before him, saying, ‘have patience with me, and I will repay you everything. And the lord of that slave felt compassion and released him and forgave him the debt (MAT 18:26-27).** Notice the word compassion because compassion is an expression of a mental attitude saturated with mercy. **“But that slave went out and found one of his fellow slaves who owed him a hundred denarii [a mere fraction of what he had owed]; and he seized him and began to choke him and kept on saying, ‘pay me back what you owe!’ (MAT 18:28)**

You see how unreasonable this person is. How can anyone who is being choked to death pay back the twenty dollars even if he had it in his back pocket? This is a picture of believers who want to be treated with mercy from God, but will not be merciful toward others. This man went out from the presence of his lord and found someone who had owed him something. It is because we go out from the presence of the Lord that we are in danger of acting like this servant with an unforgiving heart and no mercy. He has forgotten the benefits that he received from his lord.

*“So his fellow slave fell down and began to entreat him or beg him, saying, ‘have patience with me and I will repay you.’ He was unwilling however, but went and threw him in prison until he should pay back what was owed. So when his fellow slaves saw what had happened, they were deeply grieved and came and reported to their lord all that had happened. Then summoning him, his lord said to him, ‘you wicked slave you evil servant,, I forgave you all that debt because you entreated me. Should you not also have had mercy on your fellow slave, even as I had mercy on you?’ And his lord, moved with anger, handed him over to the torturers until he should repay all that was owed him. So shall My heavenly Father also do to you, if each one of you does not forgive his fellow-believer from your heart or right lobe.” (MAT 18:29-35)*

If someone has wronged you and you do not forgive them in your heart, you have had it! However, this is where the principle behind DAN 9:9 comes into focus **“To God belongs mercy and forgiveness.”** To have forgiveness toward others we've got to know God! It is through occupation with the Lord Jesus Christ that we develop a capacity to be merciful. The public servant portrayed in the parable would not forgive. He applied the principle of justice without mercy. Doctrine produces mercy in the life of the believer. **But the wisdom from above is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, reasonable, full of mercy (JAM 3:17).** So we must always have an attitude of mercy toward all members of the human race.

# GOD HAS AUTHORITY OVER ALL OF THE CLAY.

05/31/09

In our study of Rom 9 we are now on verse 19.

In verses 19-29 Paul, after presenting the evidence to the unbelieving Jews, continues to use his debater's technique to not only answer their questions, but ask the question that they would have asked. In answer to these questions he presents the very essence of God that they themselves knew to be irrefutable and undeniable.

**You will say to me then, "Why does He still find fault? For who resists His will?"** [these are stupid questions if you understand the essence of God.] **On the contrary, who are you, O man** [the created one], **who answers back to God?** [when it comes to whatever God says, how can the created respond or question the Creator?] **The thing molded will not say to the molder, "Why did you make me like this," will it? Or does not the potter have a right over the clay, to make from the same lump one vessel for honorable use, and another for common use? (ROM 9:19-21)**

Paul is taking us all to a place of humility that he himself learned the hard way. God is it, and He has cart blanch over every part of each of us. Paul here is not getting into an argument over who believed and who didn't, he already did that.

*What if God, although willing to demonstrate His wrath and to make His power known, endured with much patience vessels of wrath prepared for destruction? And He did so in order that He might make known the riches of His glory upon vessels of mercy, which He prepared beforehand for glory, even us, whom He also called, not from among Jews only, but also from among Gentiles. (ROM 9:22-24)*

Verse 19 begins with two debater's questions that Paul anticipates would be asked by those who are antagonistic towards his teaching. "Why does He still find fault?" Paul has already answered the question of why one receives mercy, and another receives judgment or hardening. He's already used the examples of Isaac and Ishmael, Jacob and Esau, Moses and Pharaoh. It's not the believing Jews who would be antagonistic to what has been taught in Rom 9, in fact they would rejoice over this teaching. It is the unbelieving Jews that are now up in arms about the concept that **"not all Israel is Israel"** since they depended upon their racial heritage. Paul has shown them that their birth is of no importance when their free will to choose for Christ as Saviour is of utmost importance.

In these two questions Paul uses a debater's technique that anticipates their reaction, and therefore anticipates their questions, so that he can ask them and answer them before they do. This is an effective technique that takes the antagonist out of the argument, (you might try this in your marriage or other relationships). It shows them that Paul understands their erroneous thinking, and forces them to sit back and listen reasonably to demonstrate the fallacy of that type of thinking. Paul is quoting their thinking and they know it. If any humility exists, they have an opportunity to recognise this man's genius. Whenever you are under pressure, as Paul was, you must be able to think and know the thoughts of your opposition.

The first debater's question is: **You will say to me then, "Why does He still find fault?"** In other words, after the presentation of these things (ROM 9:1-18), there is still opposition, but now it's opposition to the essence of God, **"why does He still find fault?"** But, why is there still any



opposition? Opposition at this point is almost ludicrous. The tremendous logic and ability of the presentation of Paul in Rom 9 begs the question as to why anyone would say no to these things. How can anyone be so blind as to not see the perfect character of God through the Cross and through the doctrines of the Bible? How can anyone reasonably resist the Gospel and depend rather on themselves?

The answer is because each doctrine is resisted individually, and as scar tissue is built up, there is blindness as to the next thought, and arrogance is increased. Now they are totally implacable so that they are thinking exactly the content of this debater's question. **"Why does He still find fault?"** It is obvious that this question anticipates objection to the doctrine of divine integrity, the doctrine of divine decrees, as well as other doctrines - election, adoption, and pre-destination. All of these doctrines depend on the free will of the creature. But, the objection is obviously irrelevant because it is blasphemous to assume that God doesn't know what He's doing and that, furthermore, God is unfair in what He's doing. Paul anticipates the antagonism of the racial Jew against the true spiritual heritage of Israel. The racial Jew emphasises physical birth and natural descent from Abraham while the spiritual Jew emphasises the new birth and spiritual descent from Abraham. This becomes a conflict of the natural and the spiritual seed of Abraham. Furthermore, it proves the principle that irrelevance becomes irreverence by blasphemously maligning the character of God. Negative volition results in arrogance and scar tissue of the soul, which always finds fault with God and becomes critical of divine policy. In fact, scar tissue of the soul, or hardness of the heart, moves and enters where we should fear to be.

*It is the Lord of hosts whom you should regard as holy. And He shall be your fear, And He shall be your dread. (ISA 8:13)*

Holy is the word for God's integrity, His Righteousness and Justice. To not regard Him as always right and always fair and just is, and should be, a place of dread. The self-righteousness and legalism of the Jews results in distortion of doctrine. This is tantamount to denial of the spiritual heritage of Israel. This first debaters' question anticipates a distortion of doctrine - distortion on the part of Jewish reversionists who follow the same pattern as Pharaoh did. They see the power and glory of God and they reject it. It is inevitable that the perfect character of God will find fault with imperfect and sinful mankind. However, the issue here is man's volition at the point of Gospel hearing.

God's work in eternity past, which is the function of His omniscience in His divine decrees, pre-destination, adoption of the elected ones, does not hinder or contradict the function of His Justice when He either condemns or judges. Nothing God did in eternity past coerced man's free will. God does not tamper with free will and neither does man tamper with God's judgments. On the basis of the imputation of divine righteousness to those who believe in Christ, the justice of God has the right to condemn those who do not believe in Christ. Just as the free will of man has freedom to reject Christ so God is free to judge those who reject Christ. On the basis of the potential of the imputation of blessing in time to the target of imputed righteousness God also has the right to administer punishment and discipline to those believers who do not attain maturity, those who reject doctrine, those who are distracted from doctrine, and those who resist doctrine.

On the basis of the perfect character of God the integrity of God has the right to find fault with sin, human good, and evil, and to punish with strict justice all three categories in the old sin nature's modus operandi. The reality of judgement always elicits the reaction of "unfair" - "how can God be fair and do this thing or that?" As soon as people are in a situation where they know they are being

disciplined or being judged then the old sin nature instinctively screams out "Unfair!" Therefore the profit from the administration of discipline and punishment is lost to that individual.

The reality and connection of divine judgement and/or divine blessing is not subject to critical scrutiny on the part of mankind. Mankind who possesses neither the facts nor the doctrine to be critical. The Jews found fault with Paul. They had a habit of finding fault because they had resisted truth. The less you know of the truth, the more critical you are of the truth. They had resisted, just like Pharaoh, and they had all of this scar tissue in their souls. Therefore, the more scar tissue you have, the greater the arrogance. Critical people, when they are ignorant of the facts, are always arrogant.

The second debater's question is: "**For who resists His will?**" God's will is His purpose or intention. This includes what was written in verse 18, His mercy or His severity. Paul anticipates from these two debater's questions the blasphemous attitude of the racial Jew. Their attitude: They picked up on the fact that if God had hardened Pharaoh's heart how can God blame Pharaoh or condemn Pharaoh for what Pharaoh has done? Paul actually anticipates this view of supralapsarianism, a system of theology for blaming God for Pharaoh's decision, for Adam's decision, and indeed for everyone's decision. Supralapsarianism makes God the author of Adam's sin and would also make God the author of Pharaoh's erroneous decisions. All of this ignores the fact of Pharaoh's free will. Pharaoh had the right of self-determination and was a free agent responsible for his own decisions. God merely used Pharaoh's negative volition to evangelise Egypt and the entire world, as well as begin the first client nation Israel. Had the matter been left to the will of Pharaoh Amenhotep II, the Jews would still be slaves in the Egyptian empire. But in grace the sovereign will of God vetoes the power of Pharaoh by freeing the Jews from slavery. It was accomplished through the negative volition of Pharaoh. The point is: Whether you say yes or no to God you are not going to stop the plan of God.

The greater the opposition the greater the manifest power from God. The greatest example of this, of course, is the Cross. Throughout human history the co-existence of the free will of man and the sovereignty of God is necessary to resolve the angelic conflict. God did not tamper with Pharaoh's free will, but He had the genius to utilise the opposition as well as positive volition to fulfill His perfect plan in human history. God used the maximum positive volition of Moses in one way, and the maximum negative volition of Pharaoh in another, but the free will of both men accomplished the will of God. This is a reminder that Jesus Christ controls history. This is also a reminder that the justice of God can bless or curse, depending on positive volition at salvation through faith in Christ, and after salvation positive or negative volition toward Bible doctrine. This is also a reminder again that God uses the wrath of man to praise Him (PSA 76:10).

No matter which way things go, history is inevitably going to glorify God. No disaster in history ever slows the momentum of the divine plan. Human failure and human success does not hinder or frustrate the plan of God. Human failure and opposition to God does not change the faithfulness of God, nor does it hinder the advance of the plan of God. Furthermore, human failure and opposition to the plan of God does not destroy free will and self-determination in the human race. Mankind continues to function as a free agent under the principle of self-determination.

The two debater's questions combine to form two answers directed toward the opposition. The first answer is found in verses 20-21, the second in verses 22-23. Inevitably the key to all answers is found in the perfect essence of God. If you understand the divine attributes you have the key to the answer for everything in life. Every divine attribute is perfect, incorruptible, not subject to sin or human good or evil, not contaminated by arrogance or jealousy or pettiness, not subject to human power and

human authority. The integrity of God is perfect and makes no bad or unfair decisions in dealing with mankind. The perfect righteousness of God is imputed to mankind at salvation through faith in Christ, and that imputation, even though it resides in each one of us, it is still incorruptible. The possession of divine righteousness makes it possible for God to deal in grace with the believer and eventually to bless him.

The justice of God can impute blessing without compromising divine essence where the righteousness of God is imputed. The only way for the believer to miss blessing is to try to reinvent the wheel through self-righteousness and legalism. The wheel is God's plan which operates on the perfect axle of divine righteousness imputed, and when the believer attempts to use his own self-righteousness as the axle he reinvents the wheel by substituting his own plan for God's plan, hence failing to exploit the imputation of divine righteousness. The first half of the book of Romans tells us how righteousness is imputed. The last half of the book of Romans tells us how to exploit the imputation of divine righteousness. The parenthesis or the transition becomes the motivation, the encouragement, the understanding, getting back to reality by facing the facts of doctrine.

The first answer to these questions: **On the contrary, who are you, O man, who answers back to God? The thing molded will not say to the molder, "Why did you make me like this," will it? Or does not the potter have a right over the clay, to make from the same lump one vessel for honorable use, and another for common use? (ROM 9:20-21)**

Paul is bringing out the fact that these people are stupid when they become contradictory to God. In arrogance people do not know what they are, and therefore they do not know what God is, they do not know who and what they are, and therefore they answer God back. They contradict, they are impudent, and therefore blasphemous. What member of the human race, believer or unbeliever, has the right to answer back to God, or to contradict, or to bring up accusations against Him? This blasphemy stems from ignorance. Ignorance leads to fear and fear leads to accusations. Even the greatest believers can fall into this.

*Then these three men ceased answering Job, because he was righteous in his own eyes. But the anger of Elihu the son of Barachel the Buzite, of the family of Ram burned; against Job his anger burned, because he justified himself before God. (JOB 32:1-2)*

*Surely you have spoken in my hearing, And I have heard the sound of your words: "I am pure, without transgression; I am innocent and there is no guilt in me. Behold, He invents pretexts against me; He counts me as His enemy. He puts my feet in the stocks; He watches all my paths. Behold, let me tell you, you are not right in this, For God is greater than man." (JOB 33:8-12)*

*"Therefore, listen to me, you men of understanding. Far be it from God to do wickedness, And from the Almighty to do wrong. For He pays a man according to his work, And makes him find it according to his way. Surely, God will not act wickedly, And the Almighty will not pervert justice. Who gave Him authority over the earth? And who has laid on Him the whole world? If He should determine to do so, If He should gather to Himself His spirit and His breath, All flesh would perish together, And man would return to dust. (JOB 34:10-15)*

*"Listen to this, O Job, Stand and consider the wonders of God. Do you know how God establishes them, And makes the lightning of His cloud to shine? Do you know about the layers of the thick clouds, The wonders of one perfect in knowledge, You whose garments are hot, When the land is*

*still because of the south wind? Can you, with Him, spread out the skies, Strong as a molten mirror? Teach us what we shall say to Him; We cannot arrange our case because of darkness. Shall it be told Him that I would speak? Or should a man say that he would be swallowed up?*  
**(JOB 37:14-20)**

The unbelieving Jew in our passage is both arrogant and legalistic. He overestimates himself while at the same time underestimates God.

# THE SOUL IS A GIFT FROM GOD TO GLORIFY GOD AND IT IS MORE IMPORTANT THAN THE BODY.

06/07/09

The real you, which is your soul and what you think, has privacy because every attribute of the soul, while real, is invisible. It is contained in the vessel that God will mould based on your volition. The soul is the gift that mankind has to choose positive or negative towards the living word for salvation and the written word after salvation. God manufactured a body for you through the agency of your parents, but God alone manufactured your soul in eternity past and imputed it to your body at the moment of birth. Therefore the soul is of much more importance.

*And do not fear those who kill the body, but are unable to kill the soul; but rather fear Him who is able to destroy both soul and body in hell. (MAT 10:28)*

God is the only one able to do that, but only based upon the volition of the individual, and in our passage in Rom 9 those individuals are the unbelieving Jews that Paul has great sorrow over. In ROM 9:22 they are referred to as vessels of wrath: **What if God, although willing to demonstrate His wrath and to make His power known, endured with much patience vessels of wrath prepared for destruction?**

*Since then the children share in flesh and blood, He Himself likewise also partook of the same, that through death He might render powerless him who had the power of death, that is, the devil; and might deliver those who through fear of death were subject to slavery all their lives. (HEB 2:14-15)*

*"Everyone therefore who shall confess Me before men, I will also confess him before My Father who is in heaven." (MAT 10:32)*

This distribution of the escrow blessing of a formal announcement to the Father is mentioned in connection with the uniform of glory in REV 3:4-5.

Depending on this successful function of our ambassadorship we will differ in brightness or glory in eternity. **There is one glory of the sun, and another glory of the moon, and another glory of the stars; for star differs from star in glory. So also is the resurrection of the dead (1CO 15:41-41).** If the soul burns for Christ on the inside, there will be an outward shining of Christ as a witness to the world, both by the tongue and the life.

If you burn within the soul with the filling of the Holy Spirit and PVTD you will shine in time and therefore shine in eternity in a uniform of glory (JOH 5:35).

*"But whoever shall deny Me before men, I will also deny him before My Father who is in heaven." (MAT 10:33)*

This verse doesn't mean that the believer can lose his salvation. It means that the escrow blessing of being announced to the Father in Rev 3 will be lost.

*“Do not think that I came to bring peace on the earth; I did not come to bring peace, but a sword. [throw out all those Christmas cards that say peace on earth.] For I came to set a man against his father, and a daughter against her mother, and a daughter-in-law against her mother-in-law; and a man's enemies will be the members of his household.” (MAT 10:34-36)*

Some will value the flesh (the vessel) and some will value the soul in the only way it can be valued - positive volition to the living word. These will war with one another.

**“He who loves father or mother more than Me is not worthy of Me; and he who loves son or daughter more than Me is not worthy of Me [they put flesh above God, the creature before the Creator. The flesh profits nothing]. And he who does not take his cross and follow after Me is not worthy of Me.” (MAT 10:37-38)**

Picking up your cross is a free-will submission to the purpose of the soul that God gave you; to bring glory to Him through submitting to His will and commands.

**“He who has found his life [meaning to independently discover a life for yourself; emphasize “his life”] shall lose it [lose the real life, the zoe life, the God designed for you], and he who has lost his life [forsakes his own will and plans] for My sake [motivated to do this so that he may glorify God] shall find it.” (MAT 10:39)**

There’s a big emphasis in the New Testament on a potential life that is the environment of the new creature. It is Christ’s life and what your “real” life is (COL 3:3; EPH 4:18). You won’t find life if you pursue your own independent will. The vessel is nothing; positive volition in the soul is everything. When that positive volition is there, God will mold the pot into an honorable vessel of mercy. Therefore you have perfect privacy to think what you want to think, to decide what you want to decide, and in the normal soul through self-consciousness to relate yourself to life as well as even to emotion.

All of these wonderful gifts have been imputed and encased in your body or vessel that can be a recipient of tremendous mercy or hardness of heart resulting in scar tissue of the soul. Furthermore, God created everything in His matchless grace and provided everything necessary for man’s free will to be positive toward God, both at God-consciousness and gospel hearing. So that while man has the opportunity of being negative as he so desires he also has the opportunity to be positive. There never was a person in the human race who did not have that opportunity. The body takes on the genetics of the father and mother, and therefore is flawed. The OSN takes on the genetics of the father only, and naturally it is flawed as well. But they are a part of the body and not the soul. The soul, man’s precious gift, came from God who created. and He sovereignly imputed that soul to your vessel in time.

*What if God, although willing to demonstrate His wrath and to make His power known, endured with much patience vessels of wrath prepared for destruction? And He did so in order that He might make known the riches of His glory upon vessels of mercy, which He prepared beforehand for glory, even us, whom He also called, not from among Jews only, but also from among Gentiles. (ROM 9:22-24)*

Yet, through negative volition the soul can accumulate scar tissue, but not over night. Scar tissue develops over time. Pharaoh did not instantly develop scar tissue of the soul. God showed his forbearance, enduring with much patience his vessel of wrath that was destined for destruction. Scar tissue is not an instant development; it is like maturity which develops over a period of time.

Pharaoh's hardness of heart originated from a long series of free will decisions, all negative, including God-consciousness, gospel hearing, and the challenge of Moses to release the Jews from slavery. God could have instantly destroyed Pharaoh and had the Jews out of Egypt instantly. But God had another plan. And again, in Paul's argument, who is anyone to question God on that plan.

God could have squashed Pharaoh after the first miracle, but there were others to consider. And by allowing Pharaoh to harden his own heart over 10 miracles demonstrated God's power and made His power known. There were some in Egypt who needed to witness all the miracles and believe. There were others in the surrounding lands who would hear and believe. This was God's sovereign desire so that many would believe and become vessels of mercy. Scar tissue is consistent and extremely tough. Only intensive discipline can soften it.

God kept Saul of Tarsus alive so that he could eventually say yes. We often don't ask why God waited for Saul of Tarsus to become the worst sinner alive (as an ultra-religious murderer) before He knocked him off his high horse. Why wait till after so many had died or suffered in prisons? The answer is because God wanted to demonstrate His mercy. Here again we see the Sovereignty of God in acting in patience.

*And yet for this reason I found mercy, in order that in me as the foremost [sinner], Jesus Christ might demonstrate His perfect patience, as an example for those who would believe in Him for eternal life. Now to the King eternal, immortal, invisible, the only God, be honor and glory forever and ever. Amen. (1TI 1:16-17)*

The Greater the opposition, the greater manifestation of divine power resulting in greater evangelism of the world. We see many examples of God's sovereign choice to be patient and the bountiful fruit that His patience produces. Adam and the woman were kept alive to receive salvation. God was patient with Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob. God was patient with Moses. God was patient with the Jews who constructed the golden calf. Example after example where the patience of God produces fruit to His glory, whether the person is a believer or unbeliever.

Man cannot blame the mistakes and errors of his own decisions on perfect and incorruptible God. If God chooses and rejects; pardons and punishes whom He pleases, He does so on the basis of His perfect integrity which includes His righteousness and His justice. It is not arbitrary. Arbitrary and prejudiced mankind assumes that God is prejudiced and arbitrary. But mankind cannot superimpose his own weaknesses on God. Freedom; man's free-will produces inequality. We all begin equal at the moment of salvation, but that is where equality ends. Man's objection to the inequalities of time as well as eternity is really an objection to the possession of freedom and the right of self-determination which produces these inequalities. This is why man, in his evil, opts for communism or socialism in which freedom is taken away. Those who support such things are afraid of freedom, afraid of taking responsibility for their own decisions, and afraid of the successes and failures that come with truly free self-determination.

In eternity past there was a printout of election and predestination according to God's foreknowledge of each believer's free-will decisions. If you are a believer you have election and pre-destination from God. That's at salvation. What you do with that election and pre-destination is the sum total of your decisions in time. Those free-will decisions are all seen by the foreknowledge of God. When man objects to the printout of all his free-will decisions in light of election and predestination he fails to realize that his own volition determines his exclusion from the blessings of God. Therefore, man's

irresponsibility and depravity is never more dramatically portrayed than when he seeks to blame God for his own thoughts, his own decisions, and his own actions.

God is not obligated to save the unbeliever. God is not obligated to bless the reversionistic believer, that is a matter of momentum under the plan of grace. God is not obligated to impute blessing to the reversionistic believer in time, nor to impute rewards to him at the judgment seat of Christ. However, God's obligation is to Himself. God's obligation is to His policy, grace. God does not make an exception for the nicest person who ever live, the sweetest personality, the most sincere, the kindest, etc. God honors Christ the living word and after salvation He honors Bible doctrine the written word. This is the issue and God is obligated to that. Man is always trying to bend God to his own thinking and then saying, "This is God's will." The quotation from Isaiah 29:16, which Isaiah applied to the nation, Paul applies to then individual Jew.

*Then the Lord said, "Because this people draw near with their words And honor Me with their lip service, But they remove their hearts far from Me, And their reverence for Me consists of tradition learned by rote, Therefore behold, I will once again deal marvelously with this people, wondrously marvelous; And the wisdom of their wise men will perish, And the discernment of their discerning men will be concealed." Woe to those who deeply hide their plans from the Lord, And whose deeds are done in a dark place, And they say, "Who sees us?" or "Who knows us?" You turn things around! Shall the potter be considered as equal with the clay, That what is made would say to its maker, "He did not make me"; Or what is formed say to him who formed it, "He has no understanding"? (ISA 29:130-16)*

In the context of Rom 9 Paul has combined the doctrine of God's perfect integrity with the reality of man's arrogance and his ignorance to establish the true issue of God's omniscience in knowing who would be positive and who would be negative. Paul isn't talking to the elect who believed and have momentum in His plan to attain spiritual maturity, but in context he is speaking to the condemned Jew who has rejected Christ as Savior, who has refused the Shekinah glory and is now grasping at straws in an attempt to justify his error. To blaspheme and malign the perfect wisdom and justice of God is the irrational act of a desperate person. Irrational because of after having made hundreds of free will decisions, culminating in judgment, God is blamed and maligned for thus shifting the responsibility from their erroneous decisions and blaming it on the sovereignty of God.

Paul uses a debater's technique to refute this blasphemy and to shift the responsibility right back to human free will where negative volition has manufactured its own hardness of heart. Paul says that if God wants to make a pot of honor and a pot of dishonor from the same lump of clay, does He have the right to do so? The answer is yes. God has the authority but that isn't the issue. The issue is, does the individual pot recognize divine authority? Does the individual pot make decisions compatible with divine authority? That is the issue.

*What if God, although willing to demonstrate His wrath and to make His power known, endured with much patience vessels of wrath prepared for destruction? And He did so in order that He might make known the riches of His glory upon vessels of mercy, which He prepared beforehand for glory, even us, whom He also called, not from among Jews only, but also from among Gentiles. (ROM 9:22-24)*

God has done everything He can to save mankind, but free-will is the issue, therefore the reality is; Vs 22 - vessels of wrath are unbelievers and in vs. 23 - vessels of mercy are believers.



# SUCCESS DOES NOT BRING HAPPINESS, HAPPINESS BRINGS SUCCESS.

07/05/09

*What shall we say then? There is no injustice with God, is there? May it never be! For He says to Moses, "I will have mercy on whom I have mercy, and I will have compassion on whom I have compassion." So then it does not depend on the man who wills or the man who runs, but on God who has mercy. (Rom9:14-16)*

When Paul says that it does not depend on the man who wills or the man who runs, but on God who has mercy, he is dealing with pursuing blessings not salvation. That's why he mentioned in ROM 9:4, **who are Israelites, to whom belongs the adoption as sons and the glory and the covenants and the giving of the Law and the temple service and the promises,**

*That is, it is not the children of the flesh who are children of God, but the children of the promise are regarded as descendants. (ROM 9:8)*

*For this is a word of promise: "At this time I will come, and Sarah shall have a son." And not only this, but there was Rebekah also, when she had conceived twins by one man, our father Isaac; for though the twins were not yet born, and had not done anything good or bad, in order that God's purpose according to His choice might stand, not because of works, but because of Him who calls, (ROM 9:9-11)*

Divine blessing in time must be imputed to the perfect righteousness of God which is in us. That sets up the pipeline that is established between the justice of God and the righteousness of God. That's the whole point behind this passage, blessings not salvation.

*It was said to her, that is Rebecka, "The older will serve the younger." (ROM 9:12)*

Notice the word "serve" in this verse because we are talking about serving or blessing in this life, not salvation.

*Just as it is written, "Jacob I loved, but Esau I hated." What shall we say then? There is no injustice with God, is there? May it never be!*

*For He says to Moses, "I will have mercy on whom I have mercy, and I will have compassion on whom I have compassion." So then it does not depend on the man who wills or the man who runs, but on God who has mercy. (ROM 9:13-16)*

It is not from him who desires blessing, and not from him who runs after blessing, but from God who shows mercy.

Let's note some principles:

1. Neither thought, nor action can extract blessing from God. There is nothing man can do, or think for divine blessing.

2. Divine blessing is an imputation from the justice of God, to the righteousness of God, at the different stages of spiritual growth and thereafter. Neither wishing nor running is going to get the job done as we have noted all too well.
3. God can only provide blessing for capacity for blessing.
4. God's imputed blessing is designed to glorify God as the tactical victory of the angelic conflict.
5. The tactical victory compliments the strategic victory of our Lord's death, burial, resurrection, ascension and session at the right hand of the Father.
6. ROM 9:16, is saying that, "if God doesn't promote you, you are not promoted."
7. Capacity through maximum doctrine resident in the soul then, is the key to blessing from God.

We have the potential for blessing in the imputation of divine righteousness, we have the justice of God on the giving end. Our point of reference is the justice of God. A pipeline is established between the justice and righteousness of God. This sets up the principle that you can't work in any way, there's no action, no thought, no deed by which you can obtain blessing from God. You can't receive it through giving, you can't receive it through witnessing, you can't receive it through prayer, you can't receive it through working around the church. The whole point is, that we all start out minus capacity and given equal privilege and equal opportunity. These blessings include fantastic wealth and riches and if you're minus capacity for divine blessings, having wealth and riches would only make you miserable.

*For I want you to know how great a struggle I have on your behalf, and for those who are at Laodicea, and for all those who have not personally seen my face, that their hearts may be encouraged, having been knit together in love, and {attaining} to all the wealth that comes from the full assurance of understanding, {resulting} in a true knowledge of God's mystery, {that is,} Christ {Himself}, in whom are hidden all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge (COL 2:1-3).*

If you're minus capacity for love, having your right man, or right woman would only make you miserable. The doctrine of right man right woman is a doctrine which I have taught often and clearly, and if you have any trouble with it, it's your problem, your loss! It is taught very clearly in GEN 2:18-25, ECC 9:9, 1CO 7:17, PRO 18:22; PRO 19:12, Pro 5, 31, just to name a few.

Having success or a promotion, if you are minus the capacity for that success or promotion, will only make you miserable. In fact, success usually comes to those who are too busy to be looking for it. However, when success turns a believer's head it always leaves him facing in the wrong direction. A successful person is one who can lay a firm foundation with the bricks that others throw at him or her. However, success is not the key to happiness, happiness is the key to success. If you love what you are doing, you will eventually be successful. Life's real failure is when you do not realize how close you were to success when you gave up.

*"Only be strong and very courageous; be careful to do according to all the law which Moses My servant commanded you; do not turn from it to the right or to the left, so that you may have success wherever you go. This book of the law shall not depart from your mouth, but you shall*

*meditate on it day and night, so that you may be careful to do according to all that is written in it; for then you will make your way prosperous, and then you will have success.” (JOS 1:7-8)*

Success seems to be largely a matter of hanging on after others have let go. Hang on to who or what?

*Now, my son, the Lord be with you that you may be successful, (1CH 22:11)*

Character cannot be developed in ease and quiet. Only through experience of trial and suffering can the soul be strengthened, ambition inspired, and success achieved. Unfortunately most people give up just when they're about to achieve success. They quit on the one yard line. They give up at the last minute of the game one foot from a winning touch. Success is how high you bounce when you hit bottom. Don't be occupied with your enemies.

Success is to be measured not so much by the position that one has reached in life, but by the obstacles which they have overcome while trying to succeed. He conquers who endures and perseveres. Nothing in this world can take the place of persistence, including talent. Nothing is more common than unsuccessful people with talent. Genius will not; unrewarded genius is almost a proverb. Education will not; the world is full of educated derelicts. Persistence and determination alone are omnipotent.

The phrase “press on” has solved and always will solve the problems of the human race.” People will listen more intently when you explain your mistakes than when you explain your successes. Success usually always occurs in private but failure in full public view. Minus capacity is the secret, and minus must become plus, and the only way it is possible is through Bible doctrine resident in the soul, and the means by which doctrine is transferred to the soul, is, of course, the perception on a daily basis. It is a grace system of perception, it does not depend upon human IQ.

8. Many people have success and accompanying misery, because they have no capacity for their success.

9. Many people are promoted into a perpetual state of misery and frustration, because they have no capacity for promotion, rank, power, or authority.

10. Blessing requires capacity for happiness, for that blessing.

The real key to blessing then is capacity for blessing. God provides the capacity through doctrine resident in the soul, and there must be capacity before, not after. There must be capacity before the blessing is imputed, or the imputation of divine blessing and the continual imputation of divine blessings is the basis for the glorification of the Lord Jesus Christ.

**From now on, members of the Royal family of God, whatever is true [doctrinal], whatever is honorable [noble or worthy of respect], whatever is just [fair or right], whatever is pure [of proper motivation] whatever personal loves exist, Whatever is commendable, if there is any virtue [and there is for the mature believer says the first class condition] and if anything worthy of praise [and there is for the mature believer says the first class condition], be concentrating on these things. These things [doctrinal principles] also you have learned [manthano - learned from a teacher under strict academic discipline] and received [or accepted through metabolization of doctrine] and having heard [under discipline]. And have understood by means of me [Paul's teaching ministry].**

**Be putting these into action and the God of prosperity shall be with you, all of you [supergrace believers]. Now, I have received much inner happiness by means of the Lord greatly, that now at length you have revived your concern or thinking for me; indeed, you also were thinking about me, but you lacked the opportunity to express it. Not because I am speaking with reference to poverty or lack; for I have learned to be content in whatever circumstances I am. In fact, I have come to experience, or I have come to know how to be degraded. [That's divine discipline for reversionism.] Also I have come to know, what it is to live in prosperity, [that's supergrace, or ultrasuper grace.] In every place and in all circumstances I have been initiated into the mystery both how to be well fed, saturated with doctrine, and to hunger for more doctrine, leading to ultra super grace. I have the endowed power, [maximum doctrine resident in the soul] to attain all things, [ultra super grace and dying grace] By means of the One, God the Holy Spirit who keeps on pouring the power, the doctrine into me. (PHI 4:8-13)**

*If the axe is dull and he does not sharpen {its} edge, then he must exert more strength. Wisdom has the advantage of giving success. (ECC 10:10)*

*The phrase "If the axe is dull"* refers to the tools that someone uses in positions of authority, therefore he must exert more strength because his tools are dull. However, wisdom teaches the individual to keep his tools sharp! It is no good to work with tools that are dull! The principle is the fact that with Bible doctrine, you can sharpen your spiritual tools so that you do not have to exert so much human strength in solving your problems! The spiritual application is this, do not attempt great undertakings until you have counted the cost and have the proper tools or the suitable instruments to carry it out.

It may not give popularity and it may not mean that you are the most respected by the crowd, but ultimately, as God gauges it, you will be the most successful. You will know that you're trafficking in wrong ahead of time and you won't do the stupid things that those among your peers will do, only to discover later how wrong it really was! Wisdom prepares the way for success! The point is that whatever the goal of the individual is, he cannot be effective with dull and unsharpened tools. Unskillful and slothful workmen often increase their difficulties by over exertion with the wrong tools or power. In working for God, our tools must be from Him! We may put a lot of effort into something but without the right tools it's like a dull axe fighting with knotty wood.

The stubborn fool will resist the tools and therefore will have no apparent result. For the believer, the dull tool may be his prayer life! The dull tool may be his understanding of doctrine! The dull tool may be his lack of the filling of the Spirit! Most believers have been ignoring the spiritual exercise needed for the sharpness of their spiritual tools of prayer, perception, metabolization and application of Bible doctrine, and the filling of the Spirit! For many believers, they have indulged into the lust of the world and the things of God have become clouded! Yet the weapons or the tools that they need are still available even though they may be unsharpened and dull because of lack of use! They need to substitute their life of complaining and striving about others and their situation with the sustained energy from the ministry of the Holy Spirit.

## HARDNESS OF THE HEART MANIFESTED BY TRANSFERENCE ARROGANCE.

07/12/09

*And the Lord hardened Pharaoh's heart, and he did not listen to them, just as the Lord had spoken to Moses. Then the Lord said to Moses, "Rise up early in the morning and stand before Pharaoh and say to him, 'Thus says the Lord, the God of the Hebrews,' Let My people go, that they may serve Me. For this time I will send all My plagues on you and your servants and your people, so that you may know that there is no one like Me in all the earth. For if by now I had put forth My hand and struck you and your people with pestilence, you would then have been cut off from the earth. But, indeed, for this cause I have allowed you to remain, in order to show you My power, and in order to proclaim My name through all the earth.'" (EXO 9:12-16)*

We have noted that the Lord did not harden Pharaoh's heart until Pharaoh hardened his own heart in the first five plagues. Let's take a look at the first five plagues.

In the first plague they saw the Nile river turn to blood (EXO 7:20). The Nile River turning to blood was a symbol of the death which takes place in the world.

In the second they saw the land of Egypt covered with frogs (EXO 8:6). This symbolized pride and arrogance). The frogs represented inflation, and therefore the pride and self sufficiency of the world, or the cosmic system.

In the third they saw all the dust and sand in Egypt turn into gnats on man and beast. This symbolized the uncleanness, the filth of the flesh (EXO 8:17).

In the fourth they saw swarms of insects upon the entire land of Egypt (EXO 8:24). This symbolized Beelzebub, the lord of the flies).

In the fifth they saw all the livestock of Egypt die while all the livestock of Israel lived (EXO 9:6). This symbolized rejection of the natural man.

So when it says, "and the Lord hardened Pharaoh's heart" in the sixth plague, it does not mean that the Lord suddenly reached inside of his soul and grabbed his volition and moved it from positive to negative. It means that there have been five plagues up to this point, and at this point God would ordinarily take Pharaoh out by death. He would remove him from the earth. However, instead of doing that, He is going to allow him to go through plagues 6-10. He is going to allow Pharaoh to break the all time world record for hardness of heart and scar tissue of soul and still being alive. The interesting thing is that the Exodus generation of believers are going to tie this record. That's the direction in which we're going.

The Pharaoh of the Exodus is regarded by Israel as one of the greatest enemies of Israel of all time. The Jews have always historically looked at the Pharaoh of the Exodus as one of the worst, if not the worst. This is nothing more than transference arrogance. Transference arrogance is accusing someone else of that which is true about your own life. Let's note some principles then concerning transference arrogance:

1. Every believer has a sin nature and under the right conditions has the potential to be a walking bombshell ready to explode. This is why all believers must know their limitations and never be shocked at the capability of other believers. In fact, becoming involved in transference arrogance is the most subtle way to explode by way of self-righteous arrogance.

2. Joseph's brothers assumed in arrogance that once their father Jacob died, that Joseph would take revenge on them for selling him into slavery. This was transference arrogance. Those ten brothers were living fragmented lives, flawed even when living happily in Egypt. It was the brothers themselves who had motivational and functional revenge in their souls and they transferred their own flaws and sins to Joseph.

3. The brothers assumed that because they had such arrogant thoughts that Joseph had them also. Therefore, they concluded that Joseph was buying time, waiting to take his revenge on them when Jacob died. So they transferred their own arrogant and evil motivation and thinking to Joseph. But Joseph was not like his brothers who lived fragmented lives, with a fear of retaliation. From their own self-righteousness and shattered lives, Joseph's brothers transferred their flaws to him.

4. Transference arrogance then is defined as the fragmented life which takes one's own flaws and transfers them to someone else. Actually, by living in transference arrogance you make your own life miserable and confused and horrible.

The application of humility to your life is to know your own limitations. For example, the greatest all-around genius who ever lived was Moses. Yet Moses exploded in his own life when he attempted to liberate the Jews from slavery the first time by killing a taskmaster. He turned to violence and force. The minute he became a fragmented person, he had to leave, and it took forty years to put the pieces back together before he could return. Only God could liberate the Jews, not Moses. Moses had to learn his own limitations, and in the process, learned humility so that he could become God's servant, an instrument for the deliverance of Israel. He could never have been so used by God forty years earlier.

How many times have you, aware of your own flaws and sins, assumed that these are the faults of others as well? Then you transfer to them your sins, failures, and faults. You accuse them, judge them, slander them, and think ill of them. A part of knowing your own limitations is to realize that those are your sins and flaws; don't transfer them to others. You must realize that everyone has a sin nature, everyone sins, and you are to work out your own salvation and not stick your nose into the affairs of others. If you do you will explode just like a bombshell through jealousy, bitterness, hatred, antagonism, self-pity, revenge motivation, or implacability. When we fall into these sins, we then transfer our flaws to others who do not have our flaws, failures, and sins. We think they are afraid, antagonistic, bitter, or jealous, when in reality they are not. As a result, we have no good relationships with people in life.

Under the principle of transference arrogance, you will discover a very simple principle in life: That those who make accusations and judge others are usually guilty of the very thing they judge others for. If they're not, they are usually doing things which are far more evil and wicked.

So, the Pharaoh of the Exodus is regarded by Israel as one of the most wicked enemies of Israel of all time. The Jews have always historically looked at the Pharaoh of the Exodus as one of the worst, if not

the worst of all individuals in life. While at the same time beginning with the Exodus generation the same situation exists.

We are going to see a tremendous correlation between the hardness of Pharaoh's heart and the hardness of the Exodus generation.

*and the Lord hardened Pharaoh's heart, and he did not listen to them, just as the Lord had spoken to Moses. (EXO 9:12)*

Moses knew this was going to happen. Pharaoh was a very strong man as a human being and totally wrecked with scar tissue of the soul. Pharaoh hardened his heart 10 times, and the Lord did the exact same thing. Actually Pharaoh did it to himself ten times, 10 being the number of completion. The Lord permitted him to stay alive and brought in the plagues which caused Pharaoh's heart to be hardened, and in that sense, he hardened Pharaoh's heart.

*Then the Lord said to Moses, "Rise up early in the morning and stand before Pharaoh and say to him, 'Thus says the Lord, the God of the Hebrews, let my people go, [release my people from slavery] that they may serve Me. For this time I will send all My plagues on you and your servants and your people, so that you may know that there is no one like Me in all the earth.'" (EXO 9:13-14)*

Now there is a mistranslation here. It should read, "**For this time I will send all My plagues upon your heart,**" The Hebrew word "**leb**" was not translated. This means that the hardness of the heart is so great that these plagues are going to go right straight to his right lobe and he is going to be as tough as a human being and a dictator can be. His heart is so hard that he will even allow his son to die because of the hardness of his heart. His hard heart meant stubbornness, he was inflexible, He was bullheaded, obstinate, tenacious, and yet he will never succeed. He holds the greatest power of any one man at that time in the world. The 18th dynasty had reached it's peak.

*"For this time I will send all my plagues upon your heart." (EXO 9:14)*

These plagues will add scar tissue to the hardness of the heart. his probably has a record that has never been broken for hardness of the heart and scar tissue of the soul on an unbeliever.

No one ever had a greater chance for salvation than Pharaoh. However, because of hardness of the heart, he came up to a certain point as we will see and had to stop there. The same thing we have noted happened to Esau. He sought salvation with tears but his heart had become too hard. By the way that means that he sought it through emotion, and salvation has never been found through emotion, it is faith alone in Christ alone.

*"For if by now I had put forth My hand and struck you and your people with pestilence, you would then have been cut off from the earth." (EXO 9:15)*

Remember that the Lord did not do this. He could have, and He would have been just in doing so, but He had another plan. He allows Pharaoh to continue living. Therefore when it says that "the Lord hardened Pharaoh's heart" it means that every time that He permits him to live, He gave him one more time to say "No".

In that sense, and only in that sense, the Lord hardened Pharaoh's heart. He did not reach down inside of Pharaoh's heart and tamper with his volition at all.

So in the first 5 plagues it says that Pharaoh hardened his own heart, now it says the Lord hardened it. Why? It is because the Lord just permitted him to stay alive. No one ever had such an opportunity to say "yes". No one ever had so much strength from hardness of the heart to say "no". For the very things that Pharaoh witnessed, people all over Egypt, and throughout the world also witnessed, and believed in the Lord. In fact, that's where your rabble or your so called mixed multitude or the Gentiles who went with the Jews in the Exodus came from.

*"For if by now I had put forth my hand and struck you and your people with pestilence, you would then have been cut off from the earth." (EXO 9:15)*

God could have killed Pharaoh at anytime, but He's keeping him alive for two very obvious reasons:

1. To show the devastating effects of hardness of the heart.\
2. To demonstrate his power throughout the entire world which will be the means of evangelization during the Exodus generation.\

*"But, indeed, for this cause I have allowed you to remain, in order to show you My power, and in order to proclaim My name through all the earth." (EXO 9:16)*

This means that He has permitted him to live on this earth in spite of the scar tissue of the soul or the hardness of his heart. If there was anyone that knew about power it was Pharaoh, but he's going to see a power that is far greater than his. It should have done to him what it did to perhaps thousands of people in his empire.

They believed, he did not!

So by saying "no" five more times, he established a world's record for hardness of the heart. Remember that all of this occurred before the Jews ever got into the desert. For two generations, as a result of one man's hardness of the heart, the name of **Adonai Eloheinu Adonai Echard** was engraved throughout the entire inhabited earth. So we have an interesting scenario here. Pharaoh continued to use his own negative volition even though he saw more and more of God's power. When God would take away God's judgment, he saw God's grace. He saw the power of God. He saw the grace of God. Yet he rejected the Lord and he would not listen but hardened his very own heart.

Pharaoh used his own negative volition, even though, like the Exodus generation of believer's in the desert he saw more and more of God's power, and when God would take away the judgment, He saw God's grace.

*For I do not want you to be unaware, brethren, that our fathers were all under the cloud, and all passed through the sea; and all were baptized into Moses in the cloud and in the sea; and all ate the same spiritual food; and all drank the same spiritual drink, for they were drinking from a spiritual rock which followed them; and the rock was Christ. Nevertheless, with most of them God was not well-pleased; for they were laid low in the wilderness. Now these things happened as examples for us, that we should not crave evil things, as they also craved. And do not be idolaters, as some of them were; as it is written, "The people sat down to eat and drink, and stood up to play." Nor let us act immorally, as some of them did, and twenty-three thousand fell in one day. Nor let us try the Lord, as some of them did, and were destroyed by the serpents. Nor grumble, as*



*some of them did, and were destroyed by the destroyer. Now these things happened to them as an example, and they were written for our instruction, upon whom the ends of the ages have come. Therefore let him who thinks he stands take heed lest he fall. No temptation has overtaken you but such as is common to man; and God is faithful, who will not allow you to be tempted beyond what you are able, but with the temptation will provide the way of escape also, that you may be able to endure it. Therefore, my beloved, flee from idolatry. (1CO 10:1-14)*

So, in all 10 plagues Pharaoh used his own volition against increasing manifestations of God's power on the one hand, bringing in the plague or the judgment, and God's power and grace on the other hand, in removing it. So it was power and grace, power and grace. He saw both aspects of God's person. After each of the plagues Pharaoh demonstrated the garbage in his own soul synchronizing with his old sin nature. Pharaoh also demonstrated total lack of integrity after each plague when he agreed to release the Jews from slavery, and then in his great arrogance and his scar tissue of the soul, he refused. People with scar tissue of the soul and hardness of the heart have no integrity. There is, therefore, a pattern of emotional swings which accompany hardness of the heart and scar tissue of the soul. This is illustrated by Pharaoh's yes and no situation. Pharaoh had many opportunities for positive volition, but in each case Pharaoh expressed negative volition related to withdrawal, to garbage in the soul, to scar tissue of the soul and hardness of the heart. A life dominated by sins of arrogance and emotion

# THE FINAL CONCLUSION OF ROMANS 9:1-19.

07/26/09

We have now come to the conclusion of the first section of this great chapter, which deals with the origin of Israel and its significance and application to history.

We have looked at this verse, **So then He has mercy on whom He desires, and He hardens whom He desires. (ROM 9:18)**

We have noted that God is not arbitrary or inconsistent, He functions in compatibility with His perfect integrity, plus His perfect plan of grace. However, man continues to be a free agent in history, responsible for his own decisions, his thoughts, actions, and motives. God, in grace, has no way to take the non-meritorious actions of man known by His omniscience in eternity past, and relate it to the positive volition of grace.

We also noted that Bible doctrine and spiritual growth, (rebound and recovery), is one way that makes certain changes in certain areas of your life on a consistent basis. People are still going to express their Old Sin Natures (O.S.N.). God knew this in eternity past and still provided a system of blessing, and actually has the opportunity of showing mercy, which is the production of divine blessing.

For example, both Esau and Jacob (twins) had the same potential, the same imputation of Adam's sin, one of them made it, and one of them did not. Esau remained in his O.S.N. all his life, whereas Jacob made the salvation adjustment to the justice of God and that made the difference in how the Jewish race was formed. Abraham and Nahor were brothers, both had the same potential from the same imputation, Nahor never made it, but Abraham did. The same thing was true with Ishmael and with Isaac, both had the same potential, one made it the other did not.

So, God desires to show mercy to those believers who appropriate grace blessing through non-meritorious perception and the accumulation of doctrine in the soul.

Every printout that is to your advantage is based upon the fact that you learned a long time ago that Bible doctrine and understanding the grace of God was the most important thing in your life. Therefore you persisted on a daily basis of taking in this doctrine. You made decisions, and every one of those decisions adds up to eventually the attainment of maturity adjustment to the justice of God. Once you have attained that particular state, than God is free to start pouring blessings to you. Not only pouring out blessings, but preparing you for what inevitably is going to occur in every generation, and definitely in ours, the historical disaster of the future.

*You therefore, beloved, [proginosko] knowing this beforehand, be on your guard lest, being carried away by the error of unprincipled men, you fall from your own steadfastness, (2PE 3:17)*

So, God can have mercy on whomever He wants to, but God happens to know what you're thinking, and He knew it billions of years ago. The fact that your thoughts were recorded, before you ever had them, in the divine decree, your decisions, actions, motivations, and everything about you was recorded there. Therefore God can say **"I will have mercy, I will harden."** Hardening is simply

making you live with your own negative thoughts and your own negative volition. There's nothing worse than living with negative volition.

Therefore, God shows mercy on whom He wills because He knew our decisions billions and billions of years ago, and therefore knowing all of these things, He's qualified to have mercy. But, if He wants to harden someone, He lets them live with their own negative volition in time, in Hades and eventually in the lake of fire. He certainly has the right, because you see His justice is absolutely untarnished and incorruptible. For example, if it wasn't recorded in the divine decrees that Abraham believed in the Lord and it was credited to him for righteousness, how could God do these things for him? He couldn't, and He cannot. That is why Paul is so burdened for the Jews because unless they believe in Jesus Christ, they do not have plus R, and they do not have eternal life, and therefore there's no way that the Jews who have the genes of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, the Jews who have human life only can ever have these blessings.

Therefore they are really not true Jews, they are racial Jews, the physical seed of Abraham. They are not spiritual Jews, the regenerate seed of Abraham, the spiritual seed.

The racial Jew has a great spiritual heritage, but the grace heritage has no meaning until he is justified, he is adopted as the heir and an adult son through faith in Jesus Christ, the Shekinah Glory, the God of Israel. To be a son of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob is nothing until a Jew becomes a son of God through faith in Christ Jesus. Paul brought this out in GAL 3:26, where the Jews had infected the Gentile of Galatians with their system of legalism.

*But the Scripture has shut up all men under sin, that the promise by faith in Jesus Christ might be given to those who believe. But before faith came, we were kept in custody under the law, being shut up to the faith which was later to be revealed. Therefore the Law has become our tutor to lead us to Christ, that we may be justified by faith. But now that faith has come, we are no longer under a tutor. For you are all sons of God through faith in Christ Jesus. (GAL 3:22-26)*

Israel has an eternity future, but the Jew must be adopted as an adult son. He must have a readout called justification. He must have a printout called election. He must have printout called foreordination. If he does not have these things we go back to our premise in ROM 9:6, **However, this rejection** [of the Jews concerning their spiritual heritage] **is not to imply as though the word of God has failed. For they are not all Israel who are descended from Israel;**

The real Israel, the true Israel are those who believe in the Lord Jesus Christ. Abraham, Isaac and Jacob believed in Jehovah Elohim (the Lord Jesus), and therefore God willed to have mercy on them and all those who follow in their pattern of faith alone in Christ alone. Either you believe the following passages or you don't. Your actions, not your words prove what you believe.

*I have wiped out your transgressions like a thick cloud, and your sins like a heavy mist. Return to Me, for I have redeemed you, (ISA 44:22)*

The Lord is always inviting the one who has failed to return.

*For I will be merciful to their iniquities, and I will remember their sins no more. (HEB 8:12)*

*And their sins and their lawless deeds I will remember no more. (HEB 10:17)*

*Who is a God like Thee, who pardons iniquity and passes over the rebellious act of the remnant of His possession? Yes You will cast all their sins into the depths of the sea. (**MIC 7:18-19**)*

*Iniquities prevail against me; As for our transgressions, Thou dost forgive them. (**PSA 65:3**)*

*But He, being compassionate, forgave {their} iniquity, and did not destroy {them}; And often He restrained His anger, And did not arouse all His wrath. (**PSA 78:38**)*

It is mercy which motivates forgiveness. There must be compassion and mercy on the part of the one who forgives, and God is compassionate and merciful.

*If Thou, Lord, shouldst mark iniquities, O Lord, who could stand? But there is forgiveness with Thee, That Thou mayest be feared. (**PSA 130:3-4**)*

(The word “feared” in the Hebrew is “jare” which means reverently worshipped).

*He has not dealt with us according to our sins, Nor rewarded us according to our iniquities. (**PSA 103:10**)*

*As far as the east is from the west, So far has He removed our transgressions from us. (**PSA 103:12**)*

*For You have cast all their sins behind their back. (**ISA 38:17c**)*

*For I will forgive their iniquity, and their sin I will remember no more. (Jer 31:34c)*

*...He made you alive together with him, having forgiven us all our transgressions. (**COL 2:13**)*

*In Him we have redemption through His blood, the forgiveness of our trespasses, according to the riches of His grace, (**EPH 1:7**)*

*“I, even I, am He who blots out your transgressions for My own sake [because of my honor and integrity]. Furthermore, I will not remember your sin.” (**ISA 43:25**)*

*“I am writing to you, little children, because your sins are forgiven you for His name's sake.” (1Jo 2:12)*

Abraham, Isaac and Jacob advanced in the spiritual life in spite of their failures, therefore, God desired to show them mercy by imputation of blessing from the justice of God.

So, the integrity or holiness of God includes both His perfect righteousness and absolute justice. As we have seen In judging Pharaoh, God was fair, completely compatible with His own righteousness, He did not violate His perfect righteousness. God was not unfair, God was not arbitrary in these judgments, but completely compatible with His own perfect righteousness and the plan of grace. God just simply gave Pharaoh more opportunities to be saved. More opportunities to be positive. However, the more opportunities He gave him, the more he became negative.

There are a lot of people who are that way. The sweeter you are to them, the kinder you are to them, the more opportunities you give them to respond to grace, the more negative, the more cruel, the more adverse they will be, and they will eventually destroy you if possible. A lot of you are under the mistaken concept that you can be nice to a lot of people, and sweet, and that its your Christian duty and compassion, it's a sign of love. It's just about as much a sign of love as petting a rattlesnake. These passages are designed to give you some discernment, so that impersonal love, which is commanded, can always exist in your soul, but not personal love in the sense of being sweet and nice to evil people, to dogooders, to people who are blind. The more good deeds that some legalistic believers do, the more blindness in part has occurred to fundamentalist Christianity. All of your Christian love and compassion merely intensifies the scar tissue and increases the ego, arrogance, and results in pushing them farther and farther away from reality.

You see, if a person is negative toward doctrine, there's not alot of things you can do for them. The sooner you learn it, get them to a psychiatrist, get them to a hospital, get them out of circulation. So a great portion of our population are completely divorced from reality, which only increases and intensifies our problem, with regard to freedom versus socialism and so on. We are left here, therefore, to glorify God. We are left here to have capacity for life. We are here to find the meaning and purpose and definition of life, as it relates to being a member of the royal family of God, and therefore a stranger in cosmos diabolicous.

We are left here for many reasons, which demand that we learn and observe and understand Bible doctrine. The doctrines we have been understanding lately, for many of you have been a test of motivation.

# DEALING WITH THE OLD SIN NATURE, ADDICTION AND LUST OF THE FLESH.

08/02/09

ROM 9:19 starts out by dealing with the fact that we all must learn to operate in faith-rest when we study passages that seem to contradict the character and nature of God.

There will be times when we will have questions like ROM 9:19, **You will say to me then, “Why does He still find fault? For who resists His will?”** Then answers like ROM 9:20-21 will be given; **On the contrary, who are you, O man, who answers back to God? The thing molded will not say to the molder, “Why did you make me like this,” will it? Or does not the potter have a right over the clay, to make from the same lump one vessel for honorable use, and another for common use?**

So we begin verse 19 with two debater’s questions. This is where Paul anticipates the doubts and arguments made by those who do not want to accept the truth or the challenge of Bible doctrine. Paul understands perfectly the concept that the unbelieving Jews are now up in arms about and will be antagonistic to what he just taught from ROM 5:1-9:18. When the average Jew was faced with any opposition they would fall back on one or more of the three arrogant skills: self-justification, self-deception, self-absorption, instead of accepting the truth and admitting their failure.

*All Scripture is inspired by God and profitable for teaching, for reproof, for correction, for training in righteousness; that the man of God may be adequate, equipped for every good work. (2TI 3:16-17)*

Many believers today are just like the early Jews, saying they believe in the God of all grace, but simply denying their Old Sin Nature (OSN), and its personal strengths and weaknesses. They refuse to admit that all of us have some form of lusts or addictions manifested by human good or human weakness. They are always questioning the plan of God and accusing others of not living the spiritual life while ignoring their own OSN manifested by their personal strengths and weaknesses and their tendency toward addictions. There are many categories of lusts or addictions, all of which relate to old sin nature.

When it comes to lusts or addictions, all members of the human race are swimming in the same gene pool. If you are human, you have addiction problems in some measure, or in some realm. All of us possess an old sin nature in the cell structure of our bodies. Therefore, all of us as humans have areas of strengths and weaknesses. The majority of people in life go through life trying to compensate for inferior feelings. They inevitably destroy themselves through their area of weakness and their area of strength.

The addiction pattern of the old sin nature includes at least six categories.

a. Power addiction is the worst of all, for almost all other addictions are related to this one, especially if you have any inferiority problems. Power addiction is the most devastating force for evil in human history. It doesn't require leadership ability or a prominent position to have power addiction. You can be the lowest man on the totem pole, rejected by all, and have a strong power addiction. Being

addicted to power is one of our greatest enemies. It comes in dozens of different packages and in many different ways.

b. The lust or addiction of approbation, which is a need or desire to be recognized and is merely one of the extensions of power addiction, but it is separate because some people do want approbation without power. A beautiful woman may not desire power at all, but she certainly wants someone to tell her she's beautiful.

c. Stimulation addiction has many parts, in which we cater to the nerve centers and functions of our body in the name of pleasure.

- 1) Sexual addiction, or lasciviousness.
- 2) Drunkenness.
- 3) Drug addiction.
- 4) Mental stimulation or intellectual arrogance.

d. Killer addiction is the problem solving device of the weak. Inferior people trying to prove they are superior often resort to violence, torture, murder. Murder often occurs within one's own family, as with Cain.

*For this is the message which you have heard from the beginning, that we should love one another; not as Cain, who was of the evil one, and slew his brother. And for what reason did he slay him? Because his deeds were evil, and his brother's were righteous. (1JO 3:11-12)*

Please notice that once this addiction comes, it does not discriminate between family, friends, or enemies.

e. Anger addiction or cruelty. Anger can bring out a cruel streak. Some people are genetically mean and naturally cruel. Some people hide it well and some do not. This addiction is the evil desire to hurt others, e.g., the object of one's love, the object of one's hatred, or anyone who causes you a problem. Some people cannot stand glitches, and when anyone opposes them, whether it is a loved one or an enemy or someone at work, cruelty addiction surfaces. Some people by nature are kind; some are cruel, however, both can also be developed, and can also be overcome by both believers and unbelievers. Variations in cruelty addiction depend upon cosmic living.

f. Money addiction is called by the Scripture the "root of all kinds of evil." It expresses itself in all the categories of evil. There is nothing wrong with having and acquiring money; that is not evil or sinful, as socialistic propaganda says. Marxism says people have no right to wealth; it belongs to the state. One index to the soul of every person can be read loud and clear by his attitude toward money. This doesn't mean that a person who saves is tight or stingy, nor that a big-time spender is necessarily generous. But one's attitude toward money very clearly delineates one's overall philosophy of life or one's spiritual condition or lack of spiritual life. Look at our corrected translation of 1Ti 6-10.

*But living the spiritual life keeps on being a great means of prosperity when accompanied by contentment or capacity for life. For we have brought not even one thing into this world it is obvious that we cannot take anything out of it either. Now, having nourishing food and a change of clothes, with these we shall be content. But those who desire to get rich fall into temptation and a trap also into many stupid and harmful desires or lusts which drown those individuals into ruin and destruction. For you see the love of money keeps on being a root of all sorts of evil through*

*which [love for money] certain ones by intensively desiring it [money] have gone astray from the doctrine and pierced themselves with many types of pain. (**1TI 6:6-10**)*

It is a fact that love for money can distract people from Bible doctrine. **HEB 13:5** tells us, **Let your life be free from the love for money, and be content [+H] with what you have. For He has said, "I will never leave you nor will I ever forsake you."**

The point is that many Christians are running from reality and using such passages as Rom 9 to do so. People are running from God's call on their life. No doubt, some of you right now, you know that God has His hand on you. You also know God wants you to get more serious about your relationship with Him. God's been dealing with you about not compromising, and about not getting addicted to the three arrogant skills: self-justification, self-deception, self-absorption, but serving Him with your whole heart (**MAR 12:11-30**). But you just keep putting it off you're too busy, it's too hard. Now you're using all those things as an excuse to try to justify not dealing with the issues God's bringing up. That's running from God's call, and many people today are doing just that: running away from the truth. The solution is simple: He did all the work.

*"For the Lord your God is gracious and compassionate, and will not turn His face away from you if you return to Him." (**2CH 30:9b**)*

*"Return to your rest, O my soul, For the Lord has dealt bountifully with you." (**PSA 116:7**)*

*"I have wiped out your transgressions like a thick cloud, And your sins like a heavy mist. Return to Me, for I have redeemed you." (**ISA 44:22**)*

*I will go away and return to My place Until they acknowledge their guilt and seek My face; In their affliction they will earnestly seek Me. (**HOS 5:15**)*

*Come, let us return to the Lord. For He has torn us, but He will heal us; He has wounded us, but He will bandage us. (**HOS 6:1**)*

*Therefore, return to your God, Observe kindness and justice, And wait for your God continually. (**HOS 12:6**)*

When you hear things like this you can do one of two things:

1. Reject what is being taught and live in one of the three arrogant skills: self-justification, self-deception, self-absorption.
2. Or like the Bereans in **ACT 17:11**, who received the word with great eagerness examining the Scriptures daily, {to see} whether these things were so.

Again, the debater's technique of verse 19 is divided into two questions. Paul anticipates, he understands perfectly the concept that the Jews are now up in arms. The unbelieving Jews, the legalists, the Judaisers, these people who despise the message of grace are now antagonistic. Therefore, in order to anticipate their next question, Paul beats them to the punch.

*You will say to me then, "Why does He still find fault?"*



That's the first question, and the second question; **"For who resists His will?"**

Part of debaters technique is to anticipate reaction during a debate. The professional debater would take either side in any argument and seek to win simply by the use of logic. This was highly developed in the ancient world, more so than probably at any time in the history of the human race since then. Look at these verses in 1 Co 1.

*Where is the wise man? Where is the scribe? Where is the debater of this age? Has not God made foolish the wisdom of the world? For since in the wisdom of God the world through its wisdom did not come to know God, God was well-pleased through the foolishness of the message preached to save those who believe. For indeed Jews ask for signs, and Greeks search for wisdom; but we preach Christ crucified, to Jews a stumbling block, and to Gentiles foolishness,*  
**1CO 1:20-23**)

There are four great questions which are asked in verse 20.

1. "Where is the wise?"
2. "Where is the scribe?"
3. "Where is the debater of this age?"
4. "Hath not God made foolish the wisdom of this world?"

There were professional debaters who would take either side, without convictions about anything, and their objective was simply to win the argument regardless of which side he is on. Therefore, they would be under tremendous pressure from their approbation lust. Generally speaking the professional debaters were always opposed to the gospel, always argued against it, they tried to use logic in order to beat it down. That's because the Gospel was introduced as an absolute and dogmatic truth. All biblical doctrine is dogmatic in nature and does not permit any equivocation, and if there was anything a debater could not stand it was dogmatism.

God is absolute, and anything that comes from God must be absolute. It is impossible for anything which comes from God to be "either-or". That is why we have such phrases in the Word as **"Thus saith the Lord."** So, one of the reasons that Christianity was hated in the early days in the Roman empire was because; Christianity was the first institution of any kind that had existed in the Greek-Roman world which was absolutely, tenaciously, emphatically dogmatic about everything. So God is absolute, and anything that comes from God must be absolute and totally perfect. Remember that the next time you have any questions about what you're going through.

Many people today are running from the truth. They know deep down inside what they're suppose to be doing but they're just refusing to do it. Some people are always running from the past. They've been hurt in a relationship before, or maybe they were mistreated when they were younger and now they're carrying around all this un-forgiveness and bitterness in their heart. Every time God brings it up and tells them to deal with it and release it and let it go they just keep pushing it aside. It's just too painful, too much trouble, it hurts too badly, it's too easy just to turn and run.

When faced with opposition, problems, instead of falling back on one or more of the those three arrogant skills: self-justification, self-deception, self-absorption, we are to accept the truth and admit our failure and move forward. We are to live in, and operate in faith-rest, staying inside the plan of God for our life through the perception, metabolization and application of Bible doctrine.

## WHY DOES HE STILL FIND FAULT? PART 2.

08/16/09

In our study of ROM 9:19 we have, **You will say to me then, “Why does He still find fault? For who resists His will?”** We have now come to the second debater’s question: **“For who For who resists His will?”**

In the original language it begins with the inferential use of the postpositive conjunctive particle “gar” translated “for,” used here in order to bring out the inferential concept. This is an inference from the previous debater’s question, “Why does He still find fault?” With this is we have the dative singular indirect object from the Greek noun “boulema,” which refers to will, a plan or project or purpose, a goal or intention. His purpose or intention includes the concept of His mercy or severity, which we have seen is given in verse 18.

Paul anticipates from these two debater’s questions the blasphemous attitude of the racial Jew as well as the nerve of any member of the human race to even question God. Many people, even believers have asked if God hardened Pharaoh’s heart how can God then blame Pharaoh or condemn Pharaoh for what he has done? In fact, when Job was going through his personal suffering, we read in Job 8 about a debate he had with his friend Bildad. We have a so-called friend contributing to Job's personal suffering which is also a part of Job’s testing. From his self-righteous arrogance, Bildad implies that Job is getting what he deserves.

In JOB 8:1 we read, **Then Bildad the Shuhite answered**, Bildad's name means the confused mixed up lover. Many believers are just like this, they really don't know how to operate in love. The Biblical subject of love begins with learning how to love. Biblical love is not an emotion or a feeling; it is a system of thinking. Whether it's personal or impersonal love, concentration and doctrinal love is needed, therefore true Biblical love is something that needs to be taught (1JO 4:16; ROM 5:5; PHI 1:9; 1TH 1:9).

JOB 8:2, **“How long will you say these things, And the words of your mouth be a mighty wind [or a lot of air].”** Bildad starts out judging Job and stating some true facts but they do not apply. Verse 3, **“Does God pervert justice or does the Almighty pervert what is right?”** Of course the answer to that is No. However, like most religious self-righteous individuals, Bildad assumes that any suffering is because of divine discipline, which is an erroneous assumption.

Then he not only judges Job, but he judges his entire family, this is the blindness of arrogance. Verse 4, **“If [or in reality when] your sons sinned against Him, then He delivered them into the power of their transgression.”** In his terrible legalism, he implies that Job's children all suffered and that they died the sin unto death. So now Job's self-righteous and legalistic friend is going to give an altar call.

Verses 5-6, **“If you would seek God and implore the compassion of the Almighty, If you are pure and upright, surely now He would rouse Himself for you and restore your righteous estate.”**

In other words, just plead your case before God and beg God to stop. Confess your sins to Him. Bildad is getting his opinions from false doctrine, which is the doctrine of demons.

Verse 7, **“Though your beginning [of this event] was insignificant, yet your end will increase greatly.”** Little does Bildad know that Job's beginning was not insignificant at all. In reality, Job is being given the opportunity to glorify God in the historical trial of the angelic conflict. Bildad is implying that everything will be restored if Job just gets right with God. Then Bildad makes an appeal to for Job to learn from former generations.

Verses 8-9, **“Please inquire of past generations, and consider the things searched out by their fathers. For we are only of yesterday and know nothing, Because our days on earth are as a shadow.”** Sounds so humble doesn't it? Pseudo-humility always accompanies the self righteous believer.

Verses 10-11, **“Will they not teach you and tell you, and bring forth words from their understanding? Can the papyrus grow up without marsh or water from the swamp? Can the rushes grow without water?”** These are all agricultural descriptions of natural and biblical principles that simply do not apply to Job's current situation.

Verses 12-13, **“While it is still green and not cut down, Yet it withers before any other plant. So are the paths of all who forget God, and the hope of the godless will perish.”** Notice he assumes that Job has forgotten God. Here again we see the self-righteousness of the religious crowd. The legalist is always judging the mature believer (see [GAL 4:29](#)).

Job is a believer who is far more advanced in the spiritual life than Bildad, but Bildad calls him godless or carnal. Verses 14-15, **“Whose confidence is fragile, And whose trust a spider's web. He trusts in his house, but it does not stand; He holds fast to it, but it does not endure.”** He is saying that Job was leaning on a spider's web which literally refers to Job's home. Bildad is accusing Job of materialistic lust, and apparently Bildad's jealousy of Job's prosperity is being brought out. This illustrates that you can have a lot of doctrine and still be a mixed up believer. Bildad is saying that the wicked put their trust in their home, or in the things that they have built. That is a true statement, but it does not apply to Job.

Verse 16, **“He thrives before the sun, and his shoots spread out over his garden.”** Bildad says Job, you looked like a plant, well watered in the garden with a lot of beauty and prosperity, but now we are seeing you for what you really are. Oh how people rejoice in other people's failures. However, Impersonal unconditional love ([1CO 13:6](#)) does not rejoice in unrighteousness, but rejoices with the truth;

*“Do not rejoice when your enemy falls, And do not let your heart be glad when he stumbles; Lest the Lord see {it} and be displeased, And He turn away His anger from him,” ([PRO 24:17-18](#)).*

Verse 8:19, **“Behold, this is the joy of His way; And out of the dust others will spring.”** Bildad is saying that this is the inevitable result of someone who trusts in his riches, as if Job did. What a great friend to have at a time like this? However, our attitude should be to answer and understand questions like [ROM 9:19](#), **“Why does He still find fault? For who resists His will?”** We should not be occupied with the opinions of others. However, remember the principle, in time of disaster you discover who your real friends are. It is very difficult for a mature believer like Job to have real good friends. You have to find individuals who have their priorities straight and will not be competing and comparing.

*"I am a companion of all those who fear or reverence Thee, And of those who keep Thy precepts."  
(PSA 119:63)*

*"A man of {many} friends {comes} to ruin," (PRO 18:24)*

The Bible does warn us to be very careful in the selection of friends. Friendships are the types of relationships which can sneak up on you and take advantage of you. That's why David tells us to be careful of the familiar friend who you think that you can trust and then you find out you shouldn't have (PSA 41:9). Remember that you know you have a true friend when he or she knows a lot about you and still likes you. However, if that person is an opportunist, one who takes advantage of any opportunity to achieve a personal goal, you will be shocked at how fast they will take advantage of you. That's why the word of God warns us about the friend who will take advantage of you and deceive you for personal gain as Jonadab did to Amnon in 2SA 13:3. Amnon listened to the advice from Jonadab, the son of David's brother Shimeah. Jonadab was exceptionally streetwise. When Amnon told Jonadab that he was in love with his half-sister Tamar, Jonadab gave him some terrible advice.

*Jonadab said, "Here's what you do, Go to bed and pretend you're sick. When your father comes to visit you, say, 'Have my sister Tamar come and prepare some supper for me here where I can watch her and she can feed me.'" (2SA 13:5)*

*David sent word to Tamar who was home at the time: "Go to the house of your brother Amnon and prepare a meal for him." (2SA 13:7)*

*When she took the cooking pot and served him, he wouldn't eat. Amnon said, "Clear everyone out of the house," and they all cleared out. Then he said to Tamar, "Bring the food into my bedroom, where we can eat in privacy." She took the nourishing dumplings she had prepared and brought them to her brother Amnon in his bedroom. But when she got ready to feed him, he grabbed her and said, "Come to bed with me, sister!" "No, brother!" she said, "Don't hurt me! This kind of thing isn't done in Israel! Don't do this terrible thing! Where could I ever show my face? And you, you'll be out on the street in disgrace. Oh, please! Speak to the king, he'll let you marry me." But he wouldn't listen. Being much stronger than she, he raped her. No sooner had Amnon raped her than he hated her, an immense hatred. The hatred that he felt for her was greater than the love he'd had for her. "Get up," he said, "and get out!" (2SA 13:9-15)*

Then in 2SA 13:28-29, Absalom commanded his servants to kill his half-brother Amnon, and they did. So, the word of God warns us about the friend who will take advantage of you and deceive you for personal gain as Jonadab did to Amnon in 2SA 13:3.

Be careful for those who become your friend because of what they can get from you (PRO 19:6). Remember this principle: Prosperity makes friends, adversity tries them. Then, we all need to learn about those so-called friends who flatter you with their speech as the friend in PRO 27:14. We all better learn that principle to be able to objectively answer ROM 9:19, "**Why does He still find fault? For who resists His will?**" Or we will subjectively be occupied with people and forget such passages like 2CO 5:16 **Therefore from now on we recognize no man according to the flesh; even though we have known Christ according to the flesh, yet now we know Him thus no longer.**

There are also friends who will forsake you and flee from you when you need them the most as in MAR 14:50, **And they all [all of our Lord's disciples] left Him and fled.** This is very difficult at times

because sometimes the unkindness of our friends is a greater trial to us than the hatred of our enemies (Psa 55"12-14). Don't you ever be surprised at someone who is close to someone in authority and uses their own position of authority and power to turn on the one in charge. Don't you ever be so naive to say "Well, they were close to the one in authority so they must be justified in what they're doing!" There are many illustrations of this:

- Lucifer was the Messiah's personal angel in authority.
- Joseph's brothers sold Joseph into slavery.
- Korah, the cousin of Moses attacked Moses.
- Prince Absalom attacked King David, Judas was very close to TLJC.

Jeremiah was the victim of a conspiracy from his friends and notice what he tells us in JER 20:10, **For I have heard the whispering of many, "Terror on every side! Denounce {him;} yes, let us denounce him!" All my trusted friends, Watching for my fall, say: "Perhaps he will be deceived, so that we may prevail against him And take our revenge on him."** If there is anything that is priceless and rare to have in life, it is true friends.

When you have a true friendship, remember that friends are not designed to be deceived. Anyone to whom you must give a false impression can never be a true friend. That's why the Bible teaches that all forms of hypocrisy destroy friendship. In fact, some people never have true friends because they are arrogant and proud of their hypocrisy and their ability to deceive others.

There is a verse in the Apocrypha in the book of Wisdom which says "A friend cannot be known in prosperity: and an enemy cannot be hidden in adversity." When you go through adversity, you will discover who your enemies really were. However, instead of wondering who your enemies are or **"Why does He still find fault? For who resists His will?"** Keep your mind upon TLJC and being occupied with the plan of God, 1PE 1:8.

Capacity to love someone who is invisible requires a tremendous amount of information in the right lobe of the soul. The capacity to love Jesus Christ comes only from metabolized doctrine converted into problem solving devices stationed on the FLOT line of your soul. Those who truly love the Lord Jesus Christ have made a role model out of our Lord. These are the believers with true happiness, and who are spiritually self-sustaining. Having the thinking of Christ results in occupation with Christ in contrast to preoccupation with people.

There are two divine commands with regard to occupation with Christ. HEB 12:2, **Be concentrating on Jesus, the author and perfecter of our doctrine, who because of the exhibited happiness, He endured the Cross and disregarded [use of the problem solving devices] the shame [imputation of our sins], and He sat down at the right hand of God.**

The second one is 1PE 3:15 **But sanctify [set apart as more important than anything else] the Lord Christ in your hearts.**

God makes a direct positive demand on your will and volition to be occupied with Christ, which is a mandate to be consistent in the metabolization of doctrine (PHI 2:2,5; 2CO 5:14, 2CO 5:15).

# THE BELIEVER'S RESPONSIBILITY.

08/30/09

*And do not get drunk with wine, for that is dissipation, but be filled with the Spirit, speaking to one another in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing and making melody with your heart to the Lord; always giving thanks for all things in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ to God, even the Father; and be subject to one another in the fear of Christ. (EPH 5:18-21)*

Being filled with the Holy Spirit is a part of a believers responsibility. We do not feel the filling of the Holy Spirit, but we do experience the results of it. In verses 19-21, Paul gives us insight into three of the manifestations of the filling of the Holy Spirit: Joy, Thanksgiving, and Humility.

Joy means having joy in your heart. To sing and make melody in your heart means that you have a joy that is inexpressible. This doesn't mean you are singing all day, but the singing represents the happiness of God in your heart. Psalms and hymns are only as good as the words that they consist of. Therefore, it is not just singing, or joy that's in view, but the content of doctrine that makes it precious. The singing and melody with your heart is directed at the Lord; this is a beautiful picture of fellowship with Him.

The second manifestation listed is thanksgiving. The filling of the Holy Spirit will result in an appreciation in the believer's heart for all that God has done for him, and that results in giving thanks for allthings.

The third manifestation is humility towards one another (Mat 23:11-12).

So, how do we know that we are filled with the Spirit? Well some of the results are just that: Joy, Thanksgiving, and Humility. Without the filling of the Holy Spirit these will not be manifested, which makes a profound, gracious point. You don't have to try to be happy, thankful, or humble. You do have to be filled with the Spirit, and then allow Him to manifest these qualities in you.

These qualities fall under the fruit of the Spirit. Under the Law it was the best man could do, under grace it is the best God can do. Between the Law and grace there had to be a man who could stand in the gap. God chose Paul who received the revelation in the desert of Achacia. These truths have to be revealed to the believer by means of the Spirit. Without that you will never get it because the Spirit is your true teacher. We are reasonably instructed to be filled with the Spirit. This is supported by the fact that Christ instructed His disciples that no service should be undertaken before the Spirit came upon them.

*"And behold, I am sending forth the promise of My Father upon you; but you are to stay in the city until you are clothed with power from on high." (LUK 24:49)*

*And gathering them together, He commanded them not to leave Jerusalem, but to wait for what the Father had promised, "Which," He said, "you heard of from Me; for John baptized with water, but you shall be baptized with the Holy Spirit not many days from now." And so when they had come together, they were asking Him, saying, "Lord, is it at this time You are restoring the kingdom to Israel?" He said to them, "It is not for you to know times or epochs which the Father*

*has fixed by His own authority; but you shall receive power when the Holy Spirit has come upon you; and you shall be My witnesses both in Jerusalem, and in all Judea and Samaria, and even to the remotest part of the earth.” (Acts 1:4-8)*

Again, between the Law and grace there had to be a man who could stand in the gap. God chose Paul who received revelation in the desert and communicated the full realm of the ministry of the Spirit and how it is received and applied. However, Paul is not your true teacher, he is a communicator just like a pastor is. God the Holy Spirit is your true teacher. The work of the Spirit in and through the believer has both a positive and a negative. Positive - that which is good. Negative - victory over the world, the flesh, and the devil.

The word of God emphasizes that we are to be occupied with the positive; the divine good. That is Jesus Christ operating in this world through His church that has been cleansed with the water of the Word and the confession of sin. When we are occupied with the positive, divine good production of the Spirit within, then the negative will be overcome.

In the positive the Spirit has 7 ministries to the believer that we have seen briefly, one of which is the filling of the Spirit. After salvation it is the filling of the Spirit alone that is directly related to Christians as the ground and source of the spiritual life. The filling of the Spirit gives the believer the power to do divine good. This positive aspect of the Spirit (Filling of the Holy Spirit) in the believer's life is manifested in 7 ways:

- The fruit of the Spirit;
- The function of the spiritual gift;
- Praise and thanksgiving;
- Teaching of the Spirit;
- Leading of the Spirit;
- The life of faith;
- Intercession of the Spirit.

These 7 manifestations of the Spirit in the Church is not to place an ideal before the believer in which he is to try in his own strength to realize; rather it is the presentation to him of that blessed life which he may anticipate as the result of the Spirit's operation in and through him.

Let's look at the fruit of the Spirit and see how grace operates through the Holy Spirit to actualize the ideals of the spiritual life within us, and apart from any human works or merit.

*But I say, walk by the Spirit, and you will not carry out the desire of the flesh. For the flesh sets its desire against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh; for these are in opposition to one another, so that you may not do the things that you please. But if you are led by the Spirit, you are not under the Law. (**GAL 5:16-17**)*

Under the Law it was the best man could do, under grace it is the best God can do.

*Now the deeds of the flesh are evident, which are: immorality, impurity, sensuality, idolatry, sorcery, enmities, strife, jealousy, outbursts of anger, disputes, dissensions, factions, envying, drunkenness, carousing, and things like these, of which I forewarn you just as I have forewarned you that those who practice such things shall not inherit the kingdom of God. But the fruit of the*

*Spirit is love, joy, peace, patience, kindness, goodness, faithfulness, gentleness, self-control; against such things there is no law. (GAL 5:19-23)*

There is no system of rules to follow by which a believer may have this fruit, rather they are manifested by the supernatural power of the Holy Spirit. The word “fruit” is in the singular, and there are 9 manifestations listed (in GAL 5:19-23) of that fruit. The Holy Spirit isn’t going to give you one and neglect the other 8.

Understanding of the mechanics of the Spiritual life brings believers into unity because it is all based upon one God through His grace, therefore He, as the Head of the body, brings us into union with each other. What is your motive? It is not a thing that you try to get, it is a thing you already possess. You have the “pleroma” of God. Your entire Christian life is dependent upon the Holy Spirit. It’s not only the Spirit, but without the Spirit the plan falls apart. The divine plan for the believer’s daily life as given in the word of God includes the method by which that life shall be lived.

Two procedures are possible, namely: dependence upon one’s own ability and dependence upon the power of the indwelling Spirit. These two methods are totally incompatible.

*For the flesh sets its desire against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh; for these are in opposition to one another, so that you may not do the things that you please. (GAL 5:17)*

The Christian way of life is a supernatural way of life and it demands supernatural means of execution. The filling of the Holy Spirit; metabolization of mystery doctrine of the Church-age; execution of the Pre-designed Plan of God. You are called to walk in a manner worthy of your high election after salvation and you cannot do it. You must admit that you cannot, that you are powerless, and that only God can do it through you. The Gospel as well is a revelation from the Spirit is by means of grace through faith, not of works that no man should boast (COL 2:6).

Application in the spiritual life is always a manifestation of the Spirit who uses the doctrine in your soul. So recognize this, expose yourself to the teaching of the word of God on a daily basis, keep short accounts of your sins and confess them, and then sit back and enjoy the ride. All the eloquence in the world is not going to reach the hearts of men. Only God the Holy Spirit can do that. In fact, as you try to reach people with the gospel or with doctrinal truths it can be very difficult if they reject the Spirit. When this occurs, don’t fight against them or try to bully them with your knowledge, instead turn it over to God who is the only One who can soften a man’s heart. Switch gears from talking to the person and go to God in prayer.

*“And whatever you ask in My name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son. If you ask Me anything in My name, I will do it.” (JOH 14:13-14)*

There are three tenses of salvation: You were saved when you believed from the penalty of sin, you have now been saved from the power of sin, you will be saved from the presence of sin. You cannot yourself accomplish any one of these things. The teacher has to emphasize that this is of God and not of man. The lamb was slain from the foundation of the world. No one can save themselves.

The believer is given the power to overcome evil. When the positives in the plan of God are capitalized upon, the negatives - evil - are overcome. There is a plan whereby you can be more than conqueror and have power in worship and service. Those who accomplish the positives in the plan of God by



their positive volition are called overcomers in the Word of God (REV 2:7; REV 2:11; REV 2:17; REV 2:26-28; REV 3:5; REV 3:12; REV 3:21).

Every Christian is fighting three simultaneous battles and these are the things to be overcome. They are: the world, the flesh, and the devil. You can't fight a few minutes at each battle, but you always fight all three simultaneously. All are overcome by faith. You cannot fight them yourself.

We've focused on overcoming the Old Sin Nature (OSN) through rebound. Let's focus for a few minutes on the world system. In Luke chapter 4, we have the three tests of our Lord's humanity. Satan tested the first Adam and was foolish enough to tempt the last Adam. These passages show that the kingdoms of this world are in the hands of Satan. The world [kosmos] has all kinds of amusement. This is the anesthetic that the world has to deaden the pain of an empty heart. We don't preach against the anesthetic or against worldly amusement [and nor should you] but we teach the truth [positive] and fill the heart so they won't want the anesthetic [negative].

Like a dead leaf still clinging to the tree over the winter, that is what the OSN, the world, and the devil are like. All have been defeated by Christ on the Cross, but none have been eradicated from this world. That leaf cannot endure on the tree in the spring when new sap and nourishment move down the branch and a bud begins to grow underneath it. Now the leaf falls off. The negative [temporal death; being overcome by your enemies] is overcome by the positive [new life in Christ].

The truth of the Word of God and the power of the filling of the Holy Spirit make up the sap that flows down the branch and removes the old dead leaf and replaces it with fruit.

*"I am the true vine, and My Father is the vinedresser. Every branch in Me that does not bear fruit, He takes away; and every branch that bears fruit, He prunes it, that it may bear more fruit. You are already clean because of the word which I have spoken to you. Abide in Me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, unless it abides in the vine, so neither can you, unless you abide in Me." (JOH 15:1-4)*

The branch "in Him" is union with Christ in vs. two which the believer can never lose and to "abide in Him" is communion with Christ in time, this can be lost but quickly regained through rebound.

*"I am the vine, you are the branches; he who abides in Me, and I in him, he bears much fruit; for apart from Me you can do nothing. If anyone does not abide in Me, he is thrown away as a branch, and dries up; and they gather them, and cast them into the fire, and they are burned. If you abide in Me, and My words abide in you, ask whatever you wish, and it shall be done for you. By this is My Father glorified, that you bear much fruit, and so prove to be My disciples. (JOH 15:5-7)*

Prove to whom? If you are a disciple God already knows it, you don't have to prove anything to God. Here it means to have power of God within you manifest to angels and men in this world. This manifestation of God within you is not a system of works. You don't have to go all over the world performing good deeds to be seen by people. We have overcome the world by our faith in the plan of God, and through that faith the God within us will shine forth.

Everyone has the flesh and it must be overcome, but not by you, but rather by the Holy Spirit within. (GAL 5:16-17). The flesh is enmity towards God and wars against the Spirit. It's there in all of us and it

will always be there. Eradication of the flesh is a false doctrine. God did not take the old nature out, rather added the new nature.

# WHY GOD MADE US LIKE HE DID; WHY CHAOS AND SIN.

09/04/09

*You will say to me then, "Why does He still find fault? For who resists His will?" (ROM 9:19)*

This one phrase "For who resists His will?" has caused us to take and a vital look at the will of God in a unique way. We have been noting that the will of God is based upon understanding a few basic principles:

1. Knowing the angelic conflict.
2. Knowing the glorification of God.
3. Knowing no man after the flesh.
4. Others.
5. Bringing every thought captive to the obedience of Christ.

We have been answering the question of what is this will that individuals seem to resist, though will inevitably be accomplished? For in spite of what you may think, remember ISA 46:8-11, "**Remember the former things long past, For I am God, and there is no other; {I am} God, and there is no one like Me, Declaring the end from the beginning And from ancient times things which have not been done, Saying, 'My purpose will be established, And I will accomplish all My good pleasure' Calling a bird of prey from the east, The man of My purpose from a far country. Truly I have spoken; truly I will bring it to pass. I have planned {it, surely} I will do it.**"

So, the question; "What is this will that individuals seem to resist, though will inevitably be accomplished?"

First of all, we have been answering the question: "Why the creation of man?"

The second question concerning the will of God: "Why did God allow sin?"

Thirdly: Why did God create the human race knowing that they were going to fall and that the entire human race would be born in sin?"

The answer to the first is: In order to resolve the angelic conflict all members of the human race must have the same free will as angels. This free will can choose for or against the plan of God, as did the angels in eternity past. This free will is also the source of all human sin. The primary source of temptation is the old sin nature, but the source of sin is volition. In the original sin of man in the garden of Eden, there was the function of negative volition against a specific prohibition. There was only one prohibition in the garden of Eden.

*And the Lord God commanded the man, saying, "From any tree of the garden you may eat freely; but from the tree of the knowledge of good and evil you shall not eat, for in the day that you eat from it you shall surely die." (GEN 2:16-17)*

Remember the subtlety of Satan who is a master at twisting things around so that the truth will be confused. Look at GEN 3:1, "**Indeed, has God said, 'You shall not eat from any tree of the garden?' He turned around what was said, not completely, but subtly. God said, "You could eat from any tree except one." Satan said, "Has God said you shall not eat from ANY of the trees in the Garden?"**"

The first part of understanding the will of God answers why God allowed sin to exist and come on the scene: To resolve the angelic conflict and concerning the will of God, all members of the human race must have the same free will that angels have. Therefore, God must allow them to make negative decisions. However, God's plan still went on and God turned the curse into a blessing because at the Cross, all human sin was judged while human good was rejected.

*He saved us, not on the basis of deeds which we have done in righteousness, but according to His mercy, by the washing of regeneration and renewing by the Holy Spirit, (**TIT 3:5**)*

This is why the efficacious saving work of Christ on the Cross is the basis for the strategic victory of the angelic conflict (**COL 2:14-15**; **HEB 1:4-14**, Heb 2). The Cross was the place where God expressed His love, justice, and righteousness. If any accusation was made such as: **“How can a loving God cast His creatures in the lake of fire?”** Well, picture the fact that the same loving God forsook His Son on the Cross while He was bearing the sins of the whole world. If anyone makes an issue out of personal sins, the fact is that God took all of those SINS and dealt with them forever upon the Cross.

*For the Law, since it has only a shadow of the good things to come and not the very form of things, can never, by the same sacrifices which they offer continually year by year, make perfect those who draw near. Otherwise, would they not have ceased to be offered, because the worshipers, having once been cleansed, would no longer have had consciousness of sins? But in those sacrifices there is a reminder of sins year by Year. For it is impossible for the blood of bulls and goats to take away sins. Therefore, when He comes into the world, He says, “Sacrifice and offering You have not desired, But a body You have prepared for Me; In whole burnt offerings and sacrifices for sin You have taken no pleasure.” Then I said, “Behold, I have come (In the scroll of the book it is written of Me) To do Your will, O God.” After saying above, “Sacrifices and offerings and whole burnt offerings and sacrifices for sin You have not desired, nor have You taken pleasure in them (which are offered according to the Law), then He said, “Behold, I have come to do Your will.” He takes away the first in order to establish the second. By this will we have been sanctified through the offering of the body of Jesus Christ once for all. Every priest stands daily ministering and offering time after time the same sacrifices, which can never take away sins; but He, having offered one sacrifice for sins for all time, sat down at the right hand of God, waiting from that time onward until His enemies be made a footstool for His feet. For by one offering He has perfected for all time those who are sanctified. And the Holy Spirit also testifies to us; for after saying, “This is the covenant that I will make with them After those days, says the Lord: I will put My laws upon their heart, And on their mind I will write them,” He then says, “And their sins and their lawless deeds I will remember no more.” Now where there is forgiveness of these things, there is no longer any offering for sin. (**HEB 10:1-18**)*

The one who truly makes an issue out of personal sins is God's enemy, Satan. Every time someone makes an issue out of personal sin, you are seeing the same viewpoint of the devil, who in **REV 12:10**, is called “the accuser of our brethren.” Satan makes an accusation against the character of God saying: It's not fair that His justice and righteousness condemns sin and evil. Then the Cross comes into effect and condemns the Son of God as He is judged for our sins. The Cross broke the back of Satan. This is why even up until the time that our Lord was on the Cross, Satan used humans to try and tempt Him to come off the Cross. They even said in effect, if you come off the Cross then we'll believe you.

*And when they had come to a place called Golgotha, which means Place of a Skull, they gave Him wine to drink mingled with gall; and after tasting it, He was unwilling to drink. And when they*

*had crucified Him, they divided up His garments among themselves, casting lots; and sitting down, they {began} to keep watch over Him there. And they put up above His head the charge against Him which read, "THIS IS JESUS THE KING OF THE JEWS." At that time two robbers were crucified with Him, one on the right and one on the left. And those passing by were hurling abuse at Him [blasphemeo which means to speak evil and vilify Him], wagging their heads, and saying with sarcasm, "You who are going to destroy the temple and rebuild it in three days, save Yourself! If You are the Son of God, come down from the Cross. In the same way the chief priests also, along with the scribes and elders [these are the so-called lovable spiritual leaders of their day], were mocking Him, and saying, "He saved others; He cannot save Himself. He is the King of Israel; let Him now come down from the cross, and we shall believe in Him. He trusts in God; let Him deliver Him now, if He takes pleasure in Him; for He said, 'I am the Son of God.'" (**MAT 27:34-43**)*

Satan hates the Cross and what was accomplished there because at the cross that same character of God condemned His own perfect impeccable Son while bearing our sins. The efficacious saving work of Christ on the Cross is the basis for the strategic victory of the angelic conflict. Therefore, Christ is now the issue, not sin or human good. The emphasis on volition in salvation continues throughout the life of the believer in time. Just as we use our volition to sin, so also we use our volition to choose for or against the plan of God. God gave His creatures free will and some have chosen from that free will to violate certain divine standards. Therefore God allows these things to take place as a part of His will.

The third question concerning the will of God: "Why chaos on planet earth?"

There will always be chaos and evil as long as Satan rules this world. Remember **1CO 14:33**, **for God is not a God of confusion but of peace**, In fact, the chaos is only terminated by the Second Advent of Christ and His Millennial reign. The real problem is the insufficiency and inadequacy of Satan. Satan does not have the power, or the ability to control all the inhabitants of the world nor the ability to produce perfect environment on the earth. That's what communism and socialism tries to do. Communism and socialism try to take away people's rights and free will to make society better and it always turns out to be a disaster.

Therefore, because of Satan's inability to be like God, chaos exists. Satan would love to have people think that chaos exists because he is making it chaotic rather than because of the fact that he cannot control it. Today, what is known as Christian activism is alive and well. Christian activism is a movement that is ignorantly trying to help Satan clean up his world and make it a better place to live. There is a tremendous emphasis today to practice social and political engineering.

1. Social engineering is a concept in political science that refers to efforts to influence popular attitudes and social behavior on a large scale. **2CO 4:4**, **in whose case the god of this world has blinded the minds of the unbelieving, that they might not see the light of the gospel of the glory of Christ, who is the image of God.**
2. Social engineering is the act of manipulating people into performing actions or divulging confidential information.
3. Social engineering (or security) is the practice of tricking a user into giving, or giving access to sensitive information, thereby bypassing most or all protection and freedom.

*GAL 5:1, It was for freedom that Christ set us free; therefore keep standing firm and do not be subject again to a yoke of slavery.*

4. Social engineering is the gaining of privileged information as from a computer system by an unauthorized person masquerading as a legitimate user.
5. Social engineering is the art and science of getting people to comply to your wishes.
6. Social engineering is the art of manipulating persons in order to bypass security measures and tools.
7. The purpose of social engineering is to obtain confidential information about others through the use of deception, manipulation, or persuasion to obtain information by illicit means.
8. In the religious realm, social engineering means trying to force biblical principles on society.

On the other hand: Political engineering is a concept in political science that deals with the designing of political institutions in a society. In the spiritual realm, political engineering means trying to control the government with principles from the Bible. Where do you see the Lord Jesus Christ doing this in His ministry? This arrogance manifests itself in the fact that most Christians don't have a clue about the spiritual life or the Christian way of life. Christians stick their nose into other people's business; violate the constitutional rights of other people. In fact, to outlaw a certain segment of society because they do not adhere to Christian principles is a disaster. We have the right to our opinions, but so do other believers and others who are involved in cults and religions. People have the right to believe what they want to believe. We have no right to persecute or imprison such people.

The devil sponsors Christian activism and social and political engineering because that is his way of getting believers involved in the improvement of the devil's world. Our Lord Himself anticipated this problem when He said **“Render unto Caesar the things that are Caesar's, and unto God the things that are God's.”** (MAT 22:15-22)

Believers have a dual responsibility, but it does not include activism. “Render unto Caesar” refers to establishment activity and being a good citizen of your nation. “Render unto God” includes the execution of the Pplan of God.

Christian activism becomes tantamount to the Church-age believer being involved in temporal solutions to the problems of life when spiritual solutions are available. Most believers are trying to get rid of the chaos on planet earth and in doing so they are helping the devil try to counterfeit the Millennial reign of Christ. Satan cannot improve on the laws of divine establishment. He cannot duplicate God's Pre-designed plan. Satan does not have the power to provide for mankind in the way that he wants to, nor to delegate the necessary authority to the human race. He cannot duplicate God's grace provision in the believer's escrow account. Satan has counterfeit's for all these things, but they simply do not work. Arrogance, which originated with Satan, is not the means for establishing the Satanic kingdom on earth. Arrogance results in social and political engineering, chaotic activism, crusades of morality, human good, evil, violence, distortion, and disaster.

One of the worst times in human history were the Middle ages when religion was in charge. Although Satan is the super-genius of all time, the world is too much for him to rule. He has never been able to

handle it. So, the chaos that exists is simply an expression of Satan's failure to pull together under his great power the successful rulership of this world. He's been trying for centuries to duplicate the Millennium. Satan has inevitably failed, as illustrated by the presence of sin, evil and human good in the world. Every Satanic program and attempt to bless mankind in his kingdom always results in some form of evil, human good, crusader arrogance, social engineering, socialism, communism, plus all the folly of rulers.

It's questionable as to whether Satan is really happy with all the resultant evil in the world, manifest in degeneracy, since Satan is trying to prove that he's good and that he can come up with a system as good as God's good. The inevitable consequences of man's involvement in Satan's cosmic system is chaos. Psychologically, socially, personally, nationally, and internationally. Man's folly in rejecting God's plan-first at salvation, then in the PPOG, brings chaos, unfairness, evil and disaster into the world from both believers and unbelievers. Angels watch to see if believers will get sucked into Satan's plans and operations for the improvement of cosmos diabolicus or if the believer will remain in the PPOG and have historical impact. The works of Satan can only be destroyed or nullified by the believer's function inside the PPOG under the omnipotence of the Holy Spirit.

The Cross broke the back of Satan while the believer's function inside the PPOG destroys his philosophical attitude toward life. This is why the believer involved in the cosmic system actually becomes the disciple of Satan, because he is not in the PPOG which destroys or nullifies the work of the devil.

#### Concluding Principles.

1. Mankind does not possess the power to perpetuate or guarantee peace on the earth. There will always be wars and rumors of wars until Jesus Christ returns, MAT 24:6-7. Therefore, beware of politicians who reject and diminish the military, EZE 13:10-16. Beware of the liberal clergy, who manufacture lies about world peace, JER 6:13-14.

2. All failure of client nations to God includes both the spiritual and establishment principles,

*Listen to the word of the Lord, O sons of Israel, For the Lord has a case against the inhabitants of the land, Because there is no faithfulness or kindness Or knowledge of God in the land. There is swearing, deception, murder, stealing and adultery. They employ violence, so that bloodshed follows bloodshed. Therefore the land mourns, And everyone who lives in it languishes Along with the beasts of the field and the birds of the sky, And also the fish of the sea disappear. Yet let no one find fault, and let none offer reproof; For your people are like those who contend with the priest. So you will stumble by day, And the prophet also will stumble with you by night; And I will destroy your mother. My people are destroyed for lack of knowledge. Because you have rejected knowledge, I also will reject you from being My priest. Since you have forgotten the law of your God, I also will forget your children. (HOS 4:1-6).*

The failure of believers to execute God's plan and purpose results in a shrinking pivot of mature believers and the rejection of establishment principles.

3. The Fantasy Notion. Politicians seeking power with utopian plans destroy a national entity. Utopianism involves the dreams and schemes of an imaginary, divorced from reality status of political

and social perfection. Hence, utopianism is the Satanic concept of the millennium brought on by the work of mankind rather than by the work of God. This is the warning of Ezek 13:10-16.

Utopianism not only rejects the biblical eschatology of the millennium but ignores the total depravity of mankind and the need for regeneration and establishment principles delineated in the Scripture.

4. God has ordained nationalism in the human race to protect it from self-destruction, Acts 17:24-27.

5. Utopian socialism is an economic system based on the premise that if capital voluntarily surrendered its ownership of means of production to the state and the workers, unemployment and poverty would be abolished. This is tantamount to redistribution of wealth and is totally disastrous. The Bible does not teach any such things. The word of God teaches that you must always have capitalism and free enterprise. Capitalism is the only economic system that creates prosperity.

6. Jesus Christ controls history.

a. He controls history through the function of His divine essence.

b. He controls history as a judge of the supreme court of heaven.

c. He controls history through the pivot of mature believers in the client nation.

d. He controls history through the utilization of the wrath of man to praise Him, PSA 76:10.

e. He controls history through the preservation of Israel against all anti-semitism functions both Satanic and sin nature conspiracy.

f. He controls history through the preservation of planet earth during the course of human history. He not only created the universe, HEB 1:10, but He holds the uni verse together by the word of His power, HEB 1:3. By the control of history, Jesus Christ provides freedom for the function of human volition.

g. He controls history through the second Advent, which terminates the last and greatest world war of history.



# WHY GOD MADE US LIKE HE DID; WHY CHAOS AND SIN.

## **PART 2.**

09/13/09

In relationship to our main study of ROM 9:19, **You will say to me then, “Why does He still find fault? For who resists His will?”**

We have begun to answer our fourth important principle concerning the will of God which is: Why God allows human suffering. The most obvious reason why we suffer is because we have a free will and God allows us to make our own decisions and allow the consequences of those decisions to prevail. We commit certain sins, and make bad decisions that cause us suffering. This suffering comes from our own volition even if done in ignorance. We make bad decisions and if we are humble enough we will learn from them (PSA 25:9)

On the other hand, there is a category of suffering that glorifies God. This is the category of undeserved suffering, or suffering for blessing. Here the believer is challenged to use the problem solving devices, and the different forms of rationales. The doctrinal rationales include: the essence of God rationale, the plan of God rationale, the policy of God rationale, the a fortiori rationale.

We are going to approach this subject of undeserved suffering from different stages: First, there is preventative suffering which is added to the first stage of spiritual adulthood, to strengthen it to greater spiritual growth. It is defined as short-termed suffering from the sovereignty of God for the benefit of the believer. There are times that we go through certain forms of suffering that come from God for our own benefit. Often the purpose of preventative suffering is to learn obedience, self-discipline, and therefore enforced and genuine humility. **Because of the surpassing greatness of the revelations or the advance doctrinal understanding of the believer, for this reason, to keep me from exalting myself, there was given me a thorn in the flesh, a messenger of Satan to buffet me to keep me from exalting myself! (2CO 12:7).**

Paul was given some sort of handicap to keep him in constant touch with his limitations. The Greek word for “given” is “edothē” in the passive voice it means that this was given for a blessing and benefit. You may not think it is when you're going through it, but it is. It may not feel good for you, but it is. The thorn in the flesh was an angel from Satan who was assigned to torment the apostle Paul and this keeps him from becoming arrogant. The thorn in the flesh tormented Paul by using members of the human race to persecute and harass Paul. When a believer has a lot of doctrine, he needs to stay away from arrogance, and therefore there are times when God allows the kingdom of darkness to torment one of God's children, but in fact it is for their own benefit.

Concerning this [thorn in the flesh] I entreated or appealed to the Lord three times that it might depart from me. (2CO 12:8)

Preventative suffering, like all suffering for blessing, is not designed to be removed by prayer. It is administered by God, and what God does not remove He intends for us to bear. You do not pray for the removal of suffering for blessing, for without suffering the believer cannot fulfill the spiritual life

or the PPOG for his life. Paul prayed three times for the removal of this suffering and he never received an answer.

***And He had said to me, "My grace is sufficient for you, for power [the power of God given to the believer in spiritual adulthood] is perfected in weakness [or when you are unable to rely on your human strength or your human assets]. Most gladly, therefore, I will rather boast about my weaknesses, that the power of Christ may dwell in me." (2CO 12:9)***

The Greek verb for "to say" is "eireken" it means that Paul remembered something that the Lord had taught him. This was not an answer to prayer, but a recall of Bible doctrine which he had learned. Many believers don't understand that the fear of suffering is worse than the suffering itself. A person who fears suffering is already suffering from what he fears. Only through experiences of trials and sufferings can the soul be strengthened, ambition inspired, and success achieved. Everything necessary to fulfill the spiritual life in PPOG was provided in eternity past by way of our assets in the Portfolio of Invisible Assets. Then God provides doctrine and suffering in time. What a marvelous combination!

Suffering becomes a spotlight to the angels in the angelic conflict focusing on God's power and our simultaneous weakness, weakness brought about by suffering for blessing. Suffering for blessing focuses on God's grace, and turns boasting away from self-glorification into worship, love, and appreciation for God. Paul is boasting because this is suffering for blessing through which God is glorified. This is boasting in a good sense, which looks away from Paul and toward the grace provision of God. It is not boasting to glorify self, but the dynamic mental attitude of spiritual self-esteem facing preventative suffering.

***Therefore I am well content with weaknesses [when I go through preventative suffering], with insults [a reference to slander and people testing] with distresses [a reference to pressure and thought testing], with persecutions [a reference to system testing], with difficulties [a reference to stress and disaster testing], for Christ's sake; for when I am weak, then I am strong. (2CO 12:10)***

Spiritual growth develops spiritual muscle from passing these four warmup tests with the result of the believer becoming spiritually self-sustained. these tests are: 1) Insults, a reference to slander and people testing. 2) Distresses, a reference to pressure and thought testing. 3) Persecutions, a reference to system testing. 4) Difficulties, a reference to stress and disaster testing.

Let's look at people testing. In personal love or admiration, the recipient of your love often controls your life or causes you unhappiness, unless you have attained some stage of spiritual adulthood. In wanting to please the object of your personal love, you find yourself being a different person and not following your normal function. In personal hatred or animosity, the object of your antagonism or irritation often has control of your life or happiness, unless you have advanced to spiritual adulthood. Under the PPOG, God designed His plan so that your happiness will always reside in you, and you do not depend on people or things for your happiness. As a function of your royal priesthood it all comes from within.

You are to have personal control of your life, a personal sense of destiny, self-confidence from metabolized doctrine, and therefore, poise and command of self. Therefore, you bring your happiness to others, but do not lean on others or circumstances for your happiness. Many believers are easily led

away from the spiritual life and the PPOG by their friendships, love life, and even hatred. This is why PRO 13:20 tells us, **He who walks with wise men will be wise, But the companion of fools will suffer harm.** You become wise by walking with the wise; you hang out with fools, watch your life fall to pieces. 1CO 15:33 tells us, **Do not be deceived: Bad company corrupts good morals.**

Unless you attain spiritual adulthood, every time you fall in love or acquire a friend, the object controls your life and your happiness. Without impersonal unconditional love, you become a slave to people. The solution to people testing is found in the combination of personal love for God and impersonal love for all mankind. Believers can talk about love all they want. They can brag about how much they love; how much love they have in their church or in their little fellowship groups, but every time when you hear them become critical and judgmental of another believer, you are in the presence of phonies.

*"I tell you the truth, whatever you did to one of the least of these brothers of mine, you did to Me."  
(MAT 25:40)*

When you have impersonal unconditional love you have the divine power to cover others and be trustworthy and virtuous. (PRO 11:22; PRO 12:1; PRO 12:15; PRO 15:17; PRO 15:32; PRO 19:3). You do not blame anyone for your decisions when you are spiritually self-sustained. However when you become jealous, angry, bitter, vindictive, or implacable; when you are dissatisfied, antagonistic toward someone else, friend or stranger, lover or enemy; you surrender the control of your life to that person. You become a slave to the object of your antagonism or love. At the same time, you have no control over your life, canceling all the characteristics of spiritual self-esteem and your spiritual growth.

Virtue-love as a problem solving device is the secret of your relationship with God, mankind, and in personal love. **For God has not given us a spirit of timidity or fear, but of power and love and discipline (2TI 1:7).** There is no built-in virtue in personal love, which only requires that another meet your standards of beauty, attractiveness, and rapport. Therefore, to make a personal love relationship work, the believer must use a virtue base totally outside himself. Otherwise, people will make him miserable all his life. Personal love is only a virtue when directed toward God. Impersonal love is only a virtue when directed toward all mankind. This means that through impersonal love, the believer has control of his own life and he maintains control of his own happiness. Therefore, disappointment, disillusion, frustration, dissatisfaction with others cannot damage his happiness under the principle of misery derived from getting your eyes on people. Furthermore, once you attain spiritual adulthood, and you begin to function under the different categories of suffering for blessing, God becomes the source of your happiness.

People can only become a distraction to the fulfillment of the God's plan for your life when human relationship becomes more important to you than Bible doctrine.

False priorities exist when social life, business life, sexual life take precedence over your residence, function, and momentum inside the PPOG. When personal ambition is stronger than Bible doctrine, then the believer has lost his scale of values, his priorities. So whether it's love or hatred, attraction or animosity, romance or disenchantment, friendship or disillusion, these can distract you from the fulfillment of the PPOG and the glorification of our Lord Jesus Christ; unless you have passed momentum suffering. This means that through impersonal love, the believer has control of his own life and he maintains control of his own happiness.

*For this is the message which you have heard from the beginning, that we should love one another; not as Cain, who was of the evil one, and slew his brother. And for what reason did he slay him? Because his deeds were evil, and his brother's were righteous. Do not marvel, brethren, if the world hates you. We know that we have passed out of death into life, because we love the brethren. He who does not love abides in death. Everyone who hates his brother is a murderer; and you know that no murderer has eternal life abiding in him. We know love by this, that He laid down His life for us; and we ought to lay down our lives for the brethren. (1JO 3:11-16)*

If we don't love people we can see, how can we love God whom we cannot see?

So remember, spiritual growth develops spiritual muscle from passing those four warmup tests with the result of the believer becoming spiritually self-sustained. These tests are: 1) Insults, a reference to slander and people testing. 2) Distresses, a reference to pressure and thought testing. 3) Persecutions, a reference to system testing. 4) Difficulties, a reference to stress and disaster testing. Next we look at thought testing. This is the principle that Paul also gave us in 2CO 12:10, **Therefore I am well content with weaknesses** [preventative suffering], **with insults** [slander and people testing], **with distresses** [a reference to pressure and thought testing], **with persecutions** [a reference to system testing], **with difficulties** [a reference to stress and disaster testing], **for Christ's sake; for when I am weak, then I am strong.** Thought has such a powerful effect on the believer's success or failure in the Christian life that thinking must be considered a major spiritual test. In all stages of the spiritual life and Christian growth, the believer will face the pressure of thought conflicts in his soul. Human viewpoint will conflict with divine viewpoint. False concepts will challenge Bible doctrine. Arrogance will intrude upon humility. Prosperity will compete with the PPOG. Fear will paralyze reason. These are essentially private conflicts which the believer must resolve in his own soul. Dilemmas, confusions, and unanswered questions motivate the positive believer to apply the resources of Bible doctrine he has learned. Concentration on doctrine accelerates his spiritual growth.

Thought testing may also exist when circumstances are overtly prosperous and tranquil. (DEU 6:10-12; DEU 8:1-14). When it comes to distresses or pressure and thought testing, a person is not always what he appears to be on the surface; the real person is the thought content of his soul. What you really are as a person is what you really think, not what you appear to be on the surface, not the way you are dressed or groomed, but what goes on inside your soul. You are not always what you appear to be on the surface. Some people can hide their thoughts and some cannot. People can hide their thoughts and become masterful at the practice of hypocrisy. The real you is the thought content of your soul. Your thoughts determine your true character. People use thoughts to justify their wrong doings, and speech to conceal their thoughts. People use thoughts to justify their wrong doings, and they use speech to conceal their thoughts. Learn to have more respect for honest arrogance than hypocritical humility. This is why courage and genuine humility are straightforward virtues, for they are virtues that hypocrisy cannot imitate. Hypocrisy is the ultimate form of wickedness and evil. Therefore, the mentality of the soul is the battlefield of the angelic conflict.

When the believer thinks evil, he is evil. He or she resides in Satan's cosmic system. From evil thinking comes evil motivation; from evil motivation, evil actions. **And Jesus, knowing their thoughts, said, "Why are you thinking evil in your hearts?" (MAT 9:4).** In contrast, thinking that is consistent with the truth has enormous repercussions for good. Salvation itself is appropriated by a right thought, by non-meritorious positive volition toward the Gospel of Jesus Christ (MAT 22:42). Mankind's great enemy is a thought called arrogance. Arrogance can inflate or deflate man's opinion of himself. He

thinks he is better or worse than he actually is. Both self-promotion and self-depreciating distort and deny reality, which is the realm in which God's plan is effective.

God's grace deals with us as we are, but an egocentric believer who does not live in objective reality will never use God's grace provisions to advance in the PPOG. **For if anyone thinks he is something [arrogance] when he is nothing, he deceives himself (GAL 6:3).** There is a grim irony in arrogance. A person who thinks more of himself than he has a right to think is actually depriving himself of his greatest advantages, the benefits that come with the fulfillment of God's plan for his life.

*For I say through the grace of God which has been given to me, to everyone who is among you, stop thinking of self in terms of arrogance beyond what you ought to think, but think in terms of sanity [for the purpose of being rational without illusion, as God has assigned to each one a standard [of thinking] from doctrine. (ROM 12:3)*

Arrogance is illusion, unreality, and when perpetuated, arrogance becomes insanity. **Therefore let him who thinks he stands take heed lest he fall. (1CO 10:12).** The divine commands that the believer must obey in order to consistently pass thought testing are summed up in Romans 12:2, **Stop being conformed to this age, but be transformed by the renovation of your thought, that you may prove what the will of God is, [namely] the good, the well-pleasing, and the complete.**

"The renovation of [one's] thought is accomplished over a period of time by giving Bible doctrine number one priority, by organizing one's life around the daily perception of the Word of God. The good, the well-pleasing, and the complete is the PPOG being executed. Only in the PPOG can the believer receive all the blessings God has prepared for him in prosperity or adversity. The pattern of right thinking is the humanity of Jesus Christ, who constantly lived and functioned inside the PPOG for His life. Therefore, we are told in PHI 2:5 **Keep on having this mental attitude in you, which was also in Christ Jesus.** Our Lord's mental attitude of humility was manifested by His total conformity and obedience to the plan of God the Father. **Although He was a Son, He learned obedience from the things which He suffered (HEB 5:8).**

Humility, which is obedience to divine authority and orientation to God's grace, should be the attitude of every member of the royal family of God. Humility excludes false solutions to thought testing.

# WHY GOD MADE US LIKE HE DID; WHY CHAOS AND SIN.

## **PART 3.**

09/20/09

In relationship to our main study of ROM 9:19, we have been noting the will of God that most individuals choose to resist. We are now ready to look at why God allows system testing. Paul gave us this principle in: 2CO 12:10, **Therefore I am well content with weaknesses** [preventative suffering], **with insults** [slander and people testing], **with distresses** [pressure and thought testing], **with persecutions** [system testing].

By now you're aware that the world is filled with organizations. Everywhere that you turn in life it is inevitable that you become a part of a system or an organization. When you become a part of any organization, one of the first things that you discover is that every organization has a command structure, a chain of command, and you will experience the feet of clay syndrome and see the organization's flaws. Some systems are good and some are bad, however, the issue is whether or not you enter into the system or an organization with the power of God. It all has to do with the power we operate under (2CO 4:7; 2CO 10:4).

Without the power of God, system testing is very difficult to handle. However, if you enter into a system with the power of God, you will not only be good for the organization but you will do well in representing the Lord as an ambassador. You may be the low person on the totem pole, but with the power of God you will advance in the spiritual life and prosper. It was said of Hezekiah in 2CH 31:21, **And every work which he began in the service of the house of God in doctrine and in command, seeking his God, he did with all his heart and prospered.**

The characteristics of a system are three-fold:

- (1) Authority.
- (2) Policy.
- (3) Objective.

The personnel under the authority can face system testing. The policy of management and the objective of the organization can cause system testing as well.

There are at least seven general categories of different systems:

- (1) Business organizations, large or small.
- (2) Military services.
- (3) Professional organizations, such as medical organizations, law firms, engineering companies, law enforcement.
- (4) Ecclesiastical organizations, such as local churches, denominations, cults, theological seminaries, Christian service organizations.
- (5) Athletic organizations, such as professional, college, high school teams.
- (6) Divine institutions, like marriage and family.
- (7) Government: National, state, or local.

There are good and bad organizations, systems, leadership, policies, and objectives. Your system testing may be from either category, good or bad. Because no one is perfect and everyone has an old sin nature, personality, policy, and purpose conflicts will inevitably exist.

Generally, there are three areas of system testing:

- (1) The authority may give unfair and unjust treatment, as from management, the boss, supervisor, senior officer, coach, professor, government bureaucrat, husband, parents, etc. Favoritism on the part of management can inevitably lead to personality conflict in an office.
- (2) The policy may be unreasonable, or may conflict with normal living or with your own personal norms and standards, or it may be a stupid though still enforceable policy.
- (3) The objectives may be unreasonable or even impossible because of lack of ability in the personnel trying to fulfill them.

The greatest enemy to any organization is arrogance in its personnel. Arrogance is the great enemy wherever there are people. A second enemy is incapability; a third is laziness and procrastination. Other enemies include distraction from having the wrong priorities and ignorance.

So, there are three areas of system testing:

- (1) Personality conflict in the organization. Someone may not like your personality and therefore you become a victim of unjust treatment!
- (2) Policy pressure upon the individual believer. However, this does not mean that if you read your Bible on company time and get rebuked for it that you're going through system testing. When you are working for a company, they have the right to dictate to you certain rules including one that prohibits reading your Bible on company time.
- (3) The objective or purpose of the organization. If you disagree with the system you're under then leave the system. However, leave it with no judging, criticism, murmuring or complaining. The motivation for the believer who has the divine power of God is always his personal love for God, occupation with Christ and his impersonal love for all mankind. Therefore we do not do our job to please men, but we do our job as unto the Lord.

*Submit yourselves for the Lord's sake to every human institution, whether to a king as the one in authority, or to governors as sent by him for the punishment of evildoers and the praise of those who do right. (1PE 2:13-14)*

This passage is literally saying, For the sake of the Lord submit yourselves to every human authority: For God wants you to silence the ignorant talk of foolish people by the good things you do.

*Servants or labor, be submissive to your masters or employers with all respect, not only to those who are good and gentle, but also to those who are unreasonable. For this finds favor, if for the sake of conscience toward God a man bears up under sorrows when suffering unjustly [and that is people testing and system testing.] (2PE 2:18-19).*

You are to exercise your freedom by serving God, not by breaking the rules. You are to treat everyone you meet with dignity. You are to love your spiritual family, revere God, and respect the government. What counts is that you put up with it for God's sake when you're treated badly for no good reason (1PE 2:20). There's no particular virtue in accepting punishment that you well deserve.

The Lord never did one thing wrong and not once said anything improper. They called him every name in the book and he said nothing back. He suffered in silence, content to let God set things right. A person who uses the problem solving devices functioning under the power of God with the attitude of doing his job as unto the Lord, will do a good job regardless of any unfair treatment or injustice in the system. With the motivation which comes from the power of God, the believer can do his job under an unfair policy regarding his hours or work, under unjust treatment from management, and under unfair bullying regarding the objectives.

When a believer operates under the divine power of God, he always does the best possible job regardless of unfair treatment, unjust criticism, or even any form of job discrimination. When a believer operates under the divine power of God, he does not complain or become involved in organizational conspiracy. When a believer operates under the divine power of God, he can be a victim of unfair leadership or unjust management or a rotten system, and he deals with all the personality conflicts from his impersonal love. We must always remember, regardless of our stage of spiritual growth, that while God is always fair, it is inevitable that man will be unfair. It is true that sometimes we become shocked at the way certain people have treated us, however, we should never ever be shocked at the wickedness of man.

We are ready to continue our study by looking at why God allows disasters to take place in the believer's life, or why disaster testing. Many of us need a disaster or tragedy to wake us. Before the believer reaches maturity, there will be some major disasters in the life. How the believer handles these determines whether he accelerates his spiritual growth or retreats and goes backward.

*"Be gracious to me, O God, be gracious to me, For my soul takes refuge in Thee; And in the shadow of Thy wings I will take refuge, Until destruction passes by." (PSA 57:1)*

There are two categories of disaster testing:

- (1) Personal disaster testing is designed as suffering for blessing for acceleration of momentum, or warning of cosmic involvement, in which case divine discipline becomes involved.
- (2) Historical disaster, collective disaster, or national disaster testing is related to the bad decisions of others in which you are involved by association. For example, a lot of people may suffer unfairly when the President decides to go to war or the congress passes laws that take away freedom.

There are at least six characteristics of disaster testing:

- (a) Pain, e.g., physical or mental pain and anguish.
- (b) Crime, where you are the victim
- (c) Persecution (not paranoia).
- (d) Privation, meaning hunger, thirst, exposure, fatigue.
- (e) Loss of loved ones, property, success, money, etc.
- (f) Disease and handicaps.

There are four characteristics of national disaster.

- (1) Violence, crime, terrorism, dope, murder.
- (2) Warfare.
- (3) Weather disaster includes heat, cold, storm, blizzards, hurricanes, tornadoes.
- (4) Cycles of discipline.



Disaster testing always tests our emotions. For example, in emotionalism you may seek to sue someone who is negligent, which is only revenge, and you become a loser, so you can actually lose by gaining, and gain by losing. The only wealth worth having is the wealth that God provides in escrow blessing. There is always the disaster that will make you prosperous if you rely on the power of God to pull you through.

Historical downtrend happens when a maximum number of people in a given area are living in the cosmic system. There must be maximum faith, maximum spiritual self-esteem, maximum spiritual maturity if you are going to have your escrow blessing and pass the disaster test.

*As Jeremiah said, O Lord, the hope of Israel, All who forsake Thee will be put to shame. Those who turn away on earth will be written down, Because they have forsaken the fountain of living water, even the Lord (**JER 17:13**).*

All who leave God end up as fools. Deserters or believers who go AWOL end up with nothing to show for their lives, and wind up in disaster and even dead! In disaster testing, it can be very difficult to trust in the Lord and not fight back or seek revenge and self survival and that's why PSA 4:5 says to **offer the sacrifices of righteousness, And trust in the Lord**. Trust in the Lord is called a sacrifice of righteousness because in time of disaster the tendency is to trust in yourself.

Disaster testing is the most obvious of all the tests. People testing, thought testing, and system testing may exert an insidious pressure on the believer. He must be alert to recognize these challenges to his advance. When he has identified the nature of the test, he then can apply the appropriate problem-solving devices and pass the test. Disaster testing, however, is anything but subtle. The problem is not to identify the threat but to endure the shock and to maintain poise for decision making under extreme duress.

The proper attitude in times of disaster is described by Peter.

*In this you greatly rejoice, even though now for a little while, if necessary, you have been distressed by various trials, that the proof of your faith, being more precious than gold which is perishable, even though tested by fire, may be found to result in praise and glory and honor at the revelation of Jesus Christ; and though you have not seen Him, you love Him, and though you do not see Him now, but believe in Him, you greatly rejoice with joy inexpressible and full of glory, (**1PE 1:6-8**)*

In disaster testing, the spiritually adult believer uses the greatest of all problem-solving devices, the happiness of God, which is described here as "inexpressible and full of glory." The believer inculcated with the thinking of God is happy or content in whatever circumstances he finds himself and can therefore cope with any pressure in life.

Knowledge of Bible doctrine gives the believer a sense for historical trends so that he is alert to pending disasters. God protects the growing believer in disaster testing. In this divine test, the believer has the privilege of understanding these doctrines and of appreciating the One who protects and delivers him. He understands and believes JOB 5:20, **In economic depression He [God] will ransom you from death, and in battle from the power of the sword**. He understands and believes ROM 8:35-39, **Who shall separate us from the love of Christ? Shall tribulation, or distress, or persecution, or famine, or akedness, or peril, or sword? Just as it is written, "For Thy sake we**

**are being put to death all day long; We were considered as sheep to be slaughtered.” But in all these things we overwhelmingly conquer through Him who loved us. For I am convinced that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor things present, nor things to come, nor powers, nor height, nor depth, nor any other created thing, shall be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.**

When a believer suffers disaster testing, he is closing in on the objective of the Christian way of life. Spiritual maturity is the next step. In people testing, thought testing, system testing, or disaster testing, the Christian's mental attitude can be characterized by eager anticipation and stimulation despite the pain he suffers. Metabolized Bible doctrine enables him to see how close he is to achieving maturity.

# KNOWING HOW TO GLORIFY GOD OR HOW BELIEVERS RESIST THE WILL OF GOD.

09/27/09

In relationship to our main study of ROM 9:19, we have been noting the will of God that most individuals choose to resist. Our next subject: "Knowing how to glorify God or knowing the glorification of God."

## **Point 1. How the Believer Glorifies God.**

The glorification of God by means of the Church (in EPH 3:21) occurs when the believer attains spiritual adulthood and moves on to spiritual maturity.

*Now to Him who is able to do exceeding abundantly beyond all that we ask or think, according to the power that works within us, to Him be the glory in the church and in Christ Jesus to all generations forever and ever. Amen. (EPH 3:20-21)*

Knowing how to glorify God, or knowing the glorification of God, is to take place in the Church. Glory to God also is to come down through all the generations through knowing how to glorify God. This means through the Church-age, the Tribulation period, all the way through the Millennial reign and eventually the eternal state.

*For this reason, I bow my knees before the Father, from whom every family in heaven and on earth derives its name, that He would grant you, according to the riches of His glory, to be strengthened with power through His Spirit in the inner man; This means to be strengthen by His Spirit, not a worldly fleshly strength, but a glorious inner strength, so that Christ may dwell in your hearts through faith; and that you, being rooted and grounded in love, may be able to comprehend with all the saints what is the breadth and length and height and depth, and to know the love of Christ which surpasses knowledge, that you may be filled up to all the fullness of God. (EPH 3:14-19)*

Knowing how to glorify God will cause you to reach out and experience the breadth, test its length, rise to the heights, and dig out and experience the depths! You'll be able to take in the extravagant dimensions of the love of Christ. Knowing how to glorify God will cause you to live full lives in the fullness of God.

There are different manifestations of knowing how to glorify God: 1) At spiritual self-esteem the believer has knowledge and self-confidence. 2) At spiritual autonomy (spiritually self-sustained) he does not depend on man. 3) Then at spiritual maturity, the believer has cognitive invincibility, and can be manufactured into an invisible hero. This happens when the believer glorifies God as he parlays the life beyond gnosis (EPH 3:19) into the life beyond dreams (EPH 3:20).

*And to know the love of Christ which surpasses knowledge [gnosis], that you may be filled up to all the fullness of God. Now to Him who is able to do exceeding abundantly beyond all that we ask or think [the life beyond our fondest dreams], according to the power that works within us, I,*

*therefore, the prisoner of the Lord, entreat you to walk in a manner worthy of the calling with which you have been called, (EPH 3:19-4:1)*

Paul is saying, "Here's what I want you to do: While I'm locked up here, a prisoner for the Master, I want you to get out there and walk, better yet, run on the road God called you to travel. I don't want any of you sitting around. I don't want anyone strolling off, down some path that goes nowhere."

*With all humility and gentleness, with patience, showing forbearance to one another in love, (EPH 4:2)*

Believers do this with humility and discipline, in acts of love for each other.

*Being diligent to preserve the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace. (EPH 4:3)*

Knowing how to glorify God causes the believer to be alert at noticing differences and quick at mending fences.

*There is one body and one Spirit, just as also you were called in one hope of your calling; (EPH 4:4)*

You were all called to travel on the same road and in the same direction, so stay together, both outwardly and inwardly.

*One Lord, one faith, one baptism, one God and Father of all who is over all and through all and in all. (EPH 4:5-6)*

You have one Master, one faith, one baptism, one God and Father of all, who rules over all, works through all, and is present in all. Knowing how to glorify God causes us to recognize that everything we are, think and do is infiltrated with Oneness. But that doesn't mean you should all look, speak and act the same. Out of the generosity of Christ, each of us is given his own gift.

*But to each one of us grace was given according to the measure of Christ's gift. (EPH 4:7)*

The PPOG is divided into two categories: 1) The life beyond gnosis (EPH 3:19). 2) The life beyond dreams (EPH 3:20). The life beyond gnosis is epignosis which is the consistent function of perception, metabolization and application of Bible doctrine. Learning doctrine in the O.T. won't advance you in the life beyond gnosis. You must understand the mystery doctrine of the Church-age which is found in the N.T. Epistles, for they contain all the mechanics for the PPOG in this dispensation. The result is the attainment of spiritual adulthood. Then you begin to gather fantastic and dynamic momentum. Spiritual maturity parlays the life beyond gnosis into the life beyond dreams, which becomes the basis for glorifying God.

## **Point 2. What Does Not Glorify God.**

Notice that left out of our first point is all your Christian service, sacrifice, and works. All this is wood, hay, and straw and it will all be burned at the Judgment Seat of Christ (1CO 3:11-15; 2CO 5:10). The only Christian service and production that counts is the production that results from the filling of the Holy Spirit and the perception of Bible doctrine. Therefore, Christian service and Christian works are

not the means of attaining spiritual adulthood or of glorifying God. Spiritual growth is not measured in works; spiritual growth is measured in momentum. When there is momentum, there will be production. That production will be gold, silver, and precious stones and it will be rewardable at the Judgment Seat of Christ.

### **Point 3. The Pattern for Glorifying God in the Church-age.**

The pattern of perception, metabolization and application of Bible doctrine is the pattern of the three R's. **Reception** of Bible doctrine is the #1 priority. **Retention** refers to the metabolization of Bible doctrine, epignosis doctrine in the right lobe is the basis of momentum in the PPOG. **Recall** is comparable to the concept of wisdom; it refers to the application of doctrine. This results in understanding the ten unique characteristics of the Church-age:

1. The Baptism of the Holy Spirit.
2. The dispensation of the unique PPOG.
3. Unique equality in the PPOG.
4. The unique portfolio of invisible assets.
5. Two unique royal commissions for every Church-age believer.
6. The doctrine of the Church-age is the unique mystery doctrine.
7. The body of the Church-age believer is indwelt by each person of the Trinity.
8. The unique availability of Divine power.
9. The age of no prophecy.
10. The Church Age is the dispensation of invisible heroes.

Those ten characteristics are the basis for your standard operating procedure. This also results in the understanding of the ten problem solving devices for the Christian ay of life.

Momentum is based on solving problems, problems like handling suffering. There is X-amount of suffering for blessing involved in momentum, because this is the way you apply doctrine to your experience.

Glorification of God is the execution of the PPOG through the advance to spiritual maturity. This means advance through the three stages of spiritual adulthood. The pattern for glorifying God includes suffering for blessing, not divine discipline or self-induced misery under the law of volitional responsibility. Self-induced misery results in divine discipline, which is designed to cause us to rebound and recover life in the PPOG. However, only suffering for blessing has momentum. Therefore, when you pass these different tests you are qualified for blessing and therefore glorification.

### **Point 4. Glorification of God is related to the distribution of your escrow blessings for time.**

That is when the life beyond dreams begins. Remember EPH 1:3 says, not blessed, but “eulogetos” means “worthy of praise and glorification.”

*Worthy of praise and glorification be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, Who has blessed us with every spiritual blessing in the heavenly places in Christ, says just as He (God the Father) elected us in Him before the foundation of the world (EPH 1:3-4).*

Eph 1 teaches that the first thing God ever did for us is the means of glorifying Him, which is to receive the blessings He has provided for us. Billions of years ago, God the Father deposited into escrow, the greatest blessings that you and I can't even imagine.

And these fantastic blessings are tailored perfectly for you. Under the doctrine of election, God wills the highest and the best for you as a believer, only when you receive that highest and best do you glorify God. This is why every believer has a tremendous escrow account in heaven. People often ask what is God's will for my life? The answer is very simple: God's will is for you to glorify Him. God's will is for you to withdraw from your escrow account as much as you can. God has the highest and the best for you.

He has the greatest blessings, blessings that stagger the imagination. God's will for your life is for you to have the most phenomenal blessings. The very fact that some of you don't believe, and in reality you think God is fighting against you because of some area in your life, reveals that you have bought a lie from Satan. The fact that you do not have the most phenomenal blessings in time and eternity simply means that you're choosing to be a loser. It is making choices that makes us either losers or winners.

God not only wills the highest and best for each believer but, at the same time He provides equal privilege and equal opportunity to attain these blessings. Equal privilege means that you are in union with Christ and His church. Equal opportunity means that you have logistical grace support. There is no excuse for any believer in all of the history of the Church-age for not receiving phenomenal blessings. The reason is just plain old negative volition toward doctrine. It takes perseverance and positive volition toward doctrine. You can't be positive if you submit to negative feelings and depressions, or if you allow someone's personality to get in the way of your momentum. When you think doctrine doesn't work and you start to peel off and begin to miss vital doctrines, you've had it. All you do is cut yourself off from being able to withdraw from your escrow account in heavenly places.

So why are you here? You are here to glorify God!

*“Worthy art Thou, our Lord and our God, to receive glory and honor and power; for Thou didst create all things, and because of Thy will they existed, and were created.” (REV 4:11)*

*“The people whom I formed for Myself, Will declare My glory.” (ISA 43:21)*

Glorifying God demands understanding, and you will be kept alive by God long enough to have the opportunity to understand. You will be kept alive by God to fulfill His plan, unless you're a cosmic believer and you reach the point of divine discipline and become a loser.

#### **Point 5. God's will for your life as a member of the royal family of God is to bless you.**

In eternity past, God provided a fantastic plan which included His highest and best just for you. You glorify Him when you live in that plan and receive all the blessings he has designed for you!

*EPH 1:3-6 says, Worthy of praise and glorification be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, Who has blessed us with every spiritual blessing in the heavenly places in Christ, just as He (God the Father) elected us in Him before the foundation of the world, In love, He predestined us to adoption as sons through Jesus Christ to Himself, according to the kind intention of His will, to the praise of the glory of His grace, which He freely bestowed on us in the Beloved.*

God had a reason for all He has done for you in your and this reason gives purpose to your life. Remember that anything God does results in His glorification. God does not depend on us for His pleasure or His glory. He enjoyed these things in eternity past when no one else existed. God doesn't depend on us for His pleasure and glory but instead He expresses His pleasure and glory toward us. Therefore, because God is to be glorified you and I are the beneficiaries of His blessings and divine provisions. God is not glorified by our system of human works, but is glorified by meeting our every need.

# KNOWING HOW TO GLORIFY GOD OR HOW BELIEVERS RESIST THE WILL OF GOD. PART 2

10/04/09

## **Doctrine of Glorifying God.**

Point 1. How the Believer Glorifies God.

Point 2. What Does Not Glorify God.

We are now on Point 3. The Pattern for Glorifying God in the Church-age.

We have established the fact that the pattern of PMA of Bible doctrine requires our understanding of the three “R”s.

a. **Reception** of Bible doctrine being your is the #1 priority.

b. **Retention** refers to the metabolization of Bible doctrine, so that gnosis doctrine, or knowledge in the left lobe, becomes epignosis doctrine, wisdom in the right lobe, the heart, which is the basis of momentum in the PPOG.

c. **Recall** which is comparable to the concept of wisdom; it refers to the application of doctrine.

PRO 24:5 is not really saying that knowledge is power, but really the application of that knowledge is power, “**A wise man is strong, And a man of knowledge increases power.**” It is true that knowledge is a tool that can be used to control and change the world, but this does not occur unless knowledge is applied. Once doctrine is metabolized, it becomes material for momentum concerning knowing how to glorify God.

An interesting process takes place in metabolism, there is what is known as anabolism. Anabolism is the part of metabolism that is converted for good. It is called the constructive part of metabolism. Anabolism takes small cells of energy and enlarges them. That is what the pastor-teacher is supposed to provide for you. However, the balance of this principle is taught in 2CO 10:8, **For even if I should boast somewhat further about our authority, which the Lord gave for building you up and not for destroying you, I shall not be put to shame,**

*For this reason I am writing these things while absent, in order that when present I may not use severity, in accordance with the authority which the Lord gave me, for building up and not for tearing down. (2CO 13:10)*

The Bible teaches where this principle of anabolism or the building up process comes from: **And He gave some {as} apostles, and some {as} prophets, and some {as} evangelists, and some {as} pastors and teachers, for the equipping of the saints for the work of service, to the building up of the body of Christ; (EPH 4:11-12).**

Then there is catabolism, which comes from the Greek word *katabole* which means to throw down. This process breaks down the cells which could be destructive.

Metabolizing doctrine does two things: First, it destroys some things that are no good and secondly it builds you up. In the building up process, a soul structure is built. So, Bible doctrine doesn't always build you up, sometimes it tears you down. It convicts you, or it destroys some of the wrong norms



and standards that you have developed. Through PMA of doctrine, we are put together and shaped for the work, or divine good, that produces the knowledge of glorifying God.

*I solemnly charge you in the presence of God and of Christ Jesus, who is to judge the living and the dead, and by His appearing and His kingdom: (2TI 4:1)*

God is looking over your shoulder. Christ himself is the Judge, with the final say on everyone, living and dead. What kind of judgment does the Lord Jesus Christ operate under?

*“And if anyone hears My sayings [doctrines], and does not keep them, I do not judge him; for I did not come to judge the world, but to save the world. He who rejects Me, and does not receive My sayings, has one who judges him; the word I spoke is what will judge him at the last day.” (JOH 12:47-48)*

There will be times when people will have no time nor interest for solid teaching, but will fill up on spiritual junk food, catchy opinions that tickle their fancy (2TI 4:4-5). They will turn their backs on truth and chase mirages. Keep your eye on what you're doing; accept the hard times along with the good; keep the Message alive; do a thorough job as God's servant. Therefore, when you put the mechanics and purpose of spiritual metabolism, you come up with the combination of anabolism and catabolism.

*I do not write these things to shame you, but to admonish you as my beloved children. For if you were to have countless tutors in Christ, yet you would not have many fathers; for in Christ Jesus I became your father through the gospel. (1CO 4:14-15)*

The Greek word for “countless tutors” refers to those who give you instruction as being in a position of authority over many. The point here is that these tutors gave the children attention, and even though you have ten thousand people who will give you lots of attention they do not have your best interests at heart. They will all compliment you; tell you you're great.

God's Way is not a matter of mere talk; it's an empowered life. Therefore, metabolized doctrine does two things for us; It gives us momentum and discernment in our spiritual lives (analogous to anabolism), and it destroys human viewpoint (analogous to catabolism). Metabolism (anabolism and catabolism) has functions to neutralize the poison materials which enter the body through contaminated foods. Similarly, metabolized doctrine neutralizes false doctrine that would try to sneak it's way in through the cosmic evangelist, preacher, or believer. Only the doctrine that is eaten or taken in can become metabolized doctrine ready to give vitality an energy to the spiritual believer for the purpose of knowing how to glorify God or the doctrine of the glorification of God.

As long as you're motivated by people, people will hurt you, even people you love. They will control you. In fact, sometimes the people you love do the best job in controlling your life. However, Bible doctrine is designed to be your motivation not people. Motivation must come from God, not from man. A great doctrinal message is not energy. A great doctrinal message is no guarantee of spiritual growth. A doctrinal message is no good to you until it is metabolized. God's grace guarantees that God has provided everything necessary for the believer to assimilate Bible doctrine.

In logistical grace, God provides;

a. The formation and the preservation of the canon of scripture IQ the Bible.

- b. The divine authorization of the local church as a classroom.\
- c. The provision of a certain pastor for the communication of doctrine.
- d. The filling of the Holy Spirit and spiritual phenomena understood, to that it can be metabolized. The provision and the privacy of the royal priesthood for receiving doctrine.
- f. Logistical grace support to sustain your life so that you can fulfill the divine commands.
- g. The grace provision of the human spirit which makes possible the understanding of doctrine and gives us the capacity to have an unlimited spiritual I.Q. When the human spirit understands the doctrine the believer is faced with gnosis.

The solution for every problem you will ever face in life is for you to use the divine assets and the divine power that God has provided and given to you. This means that there is no place for human works, human ability, or human talent in the plan of God under the principle of knowing how to glorify God or the doctrine of the glorification of God. The enemy of Christianity is human good, which is the doctrine of pseudo-spirituality and this is because divine power and human power are mutually exclusive.

It's like gas and carbohydrates or natural sugars. Gas is energy for your car. Carbohydrates gives you energy for your body. Carbohydrates that are natural sugars, supply the energy for the neurons in the brain to be able to print information. Gas does not and can not do that. There is one thing that you never put in your gas tank and that is sugar. There is one thing that you never put in your body and that is gasoline. The point is simple: You cannot mix the two energies. You cannot mix human ability, human talent or human energy with the power of God.

The omnipotence of God is the spiritual energy in the Christian way of life. The only way that you can have this spiritual energy activated is through metabolized doctrine. If you get weary and faint it's because you are relying on human power and not divine power.

*Therefore, since we have so great a cloud of witnesses surrounding us, let us also lay aside every encumbrance, and the sin which so easily entangles us, and let us run with endurance the race that is set before us, fixing our eyes on Jesus, the author and perfecter of faith, who for the joy set before Him endured the cross, despising the shame, and has sat down at the right hand of the throne of God. For consider Him who has endured such hostility by sinners against Himself, so that you may not grow weary and lose heart. (**HEB 12:1-3**)*

We grow weary and lose heart when “our” thoughts are not like “His” thoughts, when we are minus the mind of Christ. God the Holy Spirit and Bible doctrine are the only means of energy sources whereby we are able to live a life which is glorifying to the Lord.

Combined together the three “R”s result in understanding the ten unique characteristics of the Church Age that ultimately glorify God:

1. The Baptism of the Holy Spirit.
2. Dispensation of the unique PPOG.
3. Unique Equality in the PPOG.
4. The Unique Portfolio of Invisible Assets.
5. Two Unique Royal Commissions for every Church Age Believer.
6. The mystery doctrine of the Church-age.
7. The body of the Church-age believer is indwelt by each person of the Trinity.

8. The Unique Availability of Divine Power.
9. The Age of No Prophecy.
10. The Church Age is the dispensation of invisible heroes.

Those ten characteristics are the basis for your standard operating procedure. This also results in the understanding of the ten problem solving devices for the Christian way of life. Knowing how to glorify God results in problem-solving. There is X-amount of suffering for blessing involved in the three "R"s, Reception, Retention, and Recall, because this is the way you glorify God applying doctrine to your experience.

Glorification of God is ultimately the execution of the PPOG, the fulfillment of your personal sense of destiny, through the advance to spiritual maturity. If you desire to bring glory to God, your momentum must come from occupation with Christ and personal love for God. Again, you must be motivated from God and not from people.

However, Doctrine is designed to be your motivation not people. Motivation must come from God, not from man. The solution for every problem you will ever face in life is for you to use the divine assets and the divine power that God has provided and given to you. This means that there is no place for human works, human ability, or human talent in the plan of God under the principle of knowing how to glorify God or the doctrine of the glorification of God.

Visible heroes characterize every dispensation except the Church Age. In the Tribulation there are the two witnesses, the Tribulational martyrs, the 144,000 Jewish evangelists; all of whom are visible heroes. In the Millennium is a very visible hero, our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ. But in this dispensation, heroes are invisible. Those ten characteristics are the basis for your SOP, your standard operating procedure. Again, this also results in the understanding of the ten problem solving devices for the Christian way of life. Knowing how to glorify God results in problem-solving. There is X-amount of suffering for blessing involved in Reception, Retention, and Recall, because this is the way you glorify God applying doctrine to your experience.

Glorification of God is ultimately the execution of the PPOG, the fulfillment of your personal sense of destiny, through the advance to spiritual maturity. That my friends, is The Pattern for Glorifying God in the Church-age.

# THE GLORIFICATION OF GOD RELATED TO THE WILL OF GOD.

10/11/09

The Doctrine of Glorifying God.

We are now on Point 4 in our current study: The Glorification of God is related to the distribution of your escrow blessings for time and eternity.

This is when your life really takes on meaning and purpose.

*Worthy of praise and glorification be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, Who has blessed us with every spiritual blessing in the heavenly places in Christ, just as He (God the Father) elected us in Him before the foundation of the world, (EPH 1:3-4)*

Eph Ch. 1 teaches that the first thing God ever did for us is the means of glorifying Him, which is to receive the blessings He provided for us in eternity past. The relationships between God the Father, Jesus Christ, and the Church-age believer in this verse suggest the functions of a grantor, a depositary, and a grantee in an escrow contract. The grantor is the one who makes the grant (God the Father). The depositary is the One entrusted with something for preservation or safekeeping. (Lord Jesus Christ). The grantee is the one to whom a grant is made (C.A. believer).

Next, you need to understand the principle of an escrow account. An escrow contract is a binding agreement in which one party gives another party something valuable. However, instead of giving it directly, the grantor places the item in the custody of a third party, called the depositary or the escrow officer. The escrow officer keeps the item secure and distributes it to the grantee only after certain conditions are met, which have been set forth in the escrow agreement. The very definition of escrow means there are conditions to be fulfilled by the grantee before the item will be conveyed to him. So, an escrow agreement gives us a clear picture of our situation before God and our purpose in life. In eternity past, God the Father prepared special blessings for each Church-age believer. He deposited those blessings with Christ before the foundation of the world, (EPH 1:4). Just as an escrow contract is irrevocable from the date of the contract, so also the believer's blessings belong to him irrevocably from eternity past.

*For the gifts and the calling of God are irrevocable. (ROM 11:29)*

As a believer in the Lord Jesus Christ you glorify God by receiving His highest and best. This means that God has given every Church-age believer a private account in heaven that even God cannot cancel or close. God cannot take back His blessings, however they can remain on deposit. This account is filled with exceptional blessings-some for time, some for eternity.

*Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who according to His great mercy has caused us to be born again to a living hope through the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead, to obtain an inheritance which is imperishable and undefiled and will not fade away, reserved in*

*heaven for you, who are protected by the power of God through faith for a salvation ready to be revealed in the last time. (1PE 1:3-5)*

Escrow blessings far exceed everyday logistical blessings like food, shelter, clothing, protection, transportation, and a source of Bible teaching. God supplies logistical grace constantly and unconditionally to every believer-positive or negative, winner or loser.

*For He causes His sun to rise on {the} evil and {the} good, and sends rain on {the} righteous and {the} unrighteous. (MAT 5:45)*

*"The Lord is good to all, And His mercies are over all His works." (PSA 145:9)*

*"Is there any number to His troops? And upon whom does His light not rise?" (JOB 25:3)*

God supplies logistical grace unconditionally to every believer-positive or negative. Escrow blessings, however, are reserved for spiritual adulthood or spiritual growth consummating with spiritual maturity and the believers glorification of God. So extraordinary are these greater grace blessings (JAM 4:6) that every recipient must possess a mature capacity to appreciate them and benefit from them. Without sufficient capacity of soul, a believer would not know what to do with these divine blessings and rewards. If he received delivery of his escrow blessings while still spiritually immature, he would distort them, misuse them, and make himself miserable.

Here we find the condition set forth in the escrow contract: Before Jesus Christ distributes the escrow blessings, the believer must have spiritual momentum leading to spiritual maturity. Again, spiritual growth and spiritual maturity comes through perception and application of Bible doctrine as part of living consistently inside PPOG. A mature relationship with God is by far the most valuable escrow blessing for the Christian's life on earth. Awe and gratitude toward God energizes and activates the mature believer's attitude in everything in life (DEU 10:21; PSA 22:23). In his soul, the adult spiritual believer has capacity to be happy, capacity to understand and benefit from divine blessings, capacity to endure suffering, capacity to maintain the initiative in his own life. He has a personal sense of destiny. Worship becomes a profound responsiveness in a soul inculcated with truth and filled with the Spirit (JOH 7:37-39).

*Now on the last day, the great {day} of the feast, Jesus stood and cried out, saying, "If any man is thirsty, let him come to Me and drink. He who believes in Me, as the Scripture said, 'From his innermost being shall flow rivers of living water.'" But this He spoke of the Spirit, whom those who believed in Him were to receive; for the Spirit was not yet {given,} because Jesus was not yet glorified. (JOH 7:37-39)*

Personal love for God becomes occupation with the person of Christ (GAL 2:20; PHI 1:21). But every spiritual blessing in EPH 1:3, involves more than even these marvelous, intangible benefits. Spiritual in EPH 1:3 points to God as the source of escrow blessings, which also includes many tangible and material blessings, all tailor-made for the individual. Every believer has escrow blessings for time and escrow blessings for eternity. As the escrow officer, Jesus Christ will begin to distribute escrow blessings for time when the believer reaches the different stages of spiritual growth. Our Lord will award escrow blessings for eternity at the Judgment Seat of Christ, which will occur immediately after the Rapture of the Church (1CO 4:5; 2CO 5:10).

Don't get ahead of the Lord Jesus Christ and jump to conclusions with your judgments before all the evidence is in. When He comes, He will bring out in the open and place in evidence all kinds of things we never even dreamed of. Then we will any one of us get to hear the "Well done" of God.

*"Well done, good and faithful servant; you were faithful with a few things, I will put you in charge of many things, enter into the joy of your master." (MAT 25:21)*

Believers who fail to reach spiritual maturity and do not receive their escrow blessings for time also will not receive their escrow blessings for eternity (1CO 3:12-15). One of the most simplistic and yet profound questions is: After salvation, what? This great question has eternal repercussions. In the escrow contract, the precondition for receiving escrow blessings for eternity is that the believer must have received escrow blessings in time. The apostle Paul shows us how to glorify God and the means of doing so in 2TI 2:5, And also if anyone competes as an athlete, [or in the athletic games, an analogy to the Christian way of life], he does not win the prize [he does not receive a winner=s wreath, escrow blessings for eternity], unless he competes according to the rules [adheres to the PPOG].

Because the apostle Paul did so and did not quit, he was able to say, For I am already being poured out as a drink offering, and the time of my departure has come. I have fought the good fight [advanced through the different stages of spiritual growth], I have finished the course, [I have guarded the doctrine as my first priority of the soul]. I have kept the faith; in the future there is laid up for me the crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous Judge, will award to me on that day; and not only to me, but also to all who have loved His appearing. (2TI 4:6-8)

*Blessed [happy] is the man who perseveres under testing [successfully passes the tests that accelerate spiritual growth]; he will receive the wreath of life [escrow blessings for eternity] which God has promised to those constantly loving Him [mature believers]. (JAM 1:12)*

These passages describe a desire for truth, a love for God, strength of character, remarkable stability, perseverance, motivation, momentum, and happiness. Such qualities of the inner person are part of the escrow blessings for time. They are escrow blessings supported by the basic capacities of soul developed on the way to maturity. Invariably these escrow blessings for time-belong to the believers whom Scripture identifies as recipients of eternal rewards or crowns, their escrow blessings for eternity, (1CO 9:24-27; PHI 4:1; 1TH 2:19-20; 1PE 5:1-4; REV 2:10).

Distribution of both categories of escrow blessings—for time and for eternity—depends on the believer's execution of the PPOG in time. The pre-condition for receiving escrow blessings dramatizes God's objective for the Church-age believer on earth: Learn Bible doctrine, gain spiritual momentum, grow up, attain maturity! In other words, come to love and glorify the Lord Jesus Christ. At this moment each believer, including you, has an escrow account in heaven with his name on it. But not every believer takes distribution of those blessings.

Ignorance of Bible doctrine means ignorance of divine assets, which guarantees failure to use those assets. Failure to consistently utilize divine assets constitutes failure to execute the PPOG, which means the believer cannot reach spiritual maturity. No maturity = No capacity for blessings.

No escrow blessings for time = no escrow blessings for eternity. This does not affect the believers salvation, but his neglect, or rejection of Bible doctrine makes him a spiritual loser. So there is no excuse for failure to execute the PPOG. God faithfully supplies logistical grace to winner and loser

alike, providing more than ample opportunity for the loser to recover his momentum and renew his advance.

Equal privilege and equal opportunity are facts of the Christian way of life, and the escrow blessings themselves are irrevocable and imperishable realities. If a believer is a spiritual loser, he is so by his own volition.

Many escrow blessings will remain on deposit forever as a monument to lost opportunity, and as undeniable evidence of God's grace in spite of man's negative volition. God was glorified by irrevocably giving escrow blessings to each believer before the foundation of the world (EPH 1:4; COL 3:24; 1PE 1:4). God is glorified to the maximum by the distribution of these escrow blessings to the spiritual winner in both time and eternity.

What do we conclude? The Church-age believer has a destiny. He glorifies God by utilizing divine assets so that he grows spiritually and acquires capacity to enjoy his escrow blessings. God created escrow blessings for every believer of every dispensation, but the greater extent of the Church-age believer's portfolio makes his escrow blessings unique.

People often ask what is God's will for my life? The answer is very simple: God's will is for you to glorify Him. How? God's will is for you to withdraw from your escrow account as much as you can. God has the highest and the best for you. He has the greatest blessings, blessings that stagger the imagination. God's will for your life is for you to have the most phenomenal blessings. The very fact that some of you don't believe that, and in reality you think God is fighting against you because of some area in your life, reveals that you have bought a lie from Satan. The fact that you do not have the most phenomenal blessings in time and eternity simply means that you're choosing to be a loser. It is making choices that makes us either losers or winners, of course we must make the right choices.

So in our study we have seen:

Point 1. How the Believer Glorifies God.

Point 2. What Does Not Glorify God.

Point 3. The Pattern for Glorifying God in the Church-age.

Point 4. The Glorification of God is Related to the Distribution of Your Escrow Blessings for Time and Eternity.

Point 5. The Glorification of God related to the will of God.

By now you should understand God's will for your life as a member of the royal family of God is to bless you. By blessing you I mean to give you prosperity especially in the midst of all adverse situations. Therefore, in eternity past, God provided a fantastic plan which included His highest and best just for you and you glorify Him when you live in that plan and receive all the blessings he has designed for you.

Notice once again, everything is for His glory! God had a reason for all He has done for you and this reason gives purpose to your life. Remember that anything God does ultimately results in His glorification. This means that God does not depend on us for His pleasure or His glory. He enjoyed these things in eternity past when no one else existed. God doesn't depend on us for His pleasure and glory, but instead He expresses His pleasure and glory toward us. What is it that truly gives God pleasure?

*Thou hast increased the nation, O Lord, Thou hast increased the nation, Thou art glorified; (ISA 26:15)*

*God derives pleasure and is glorified when He is able to increase the believer's life. The more life and blessings He gives to us, the more of His glory is displayed. "Then all your people will be righteous; They will possess the land forever, The branch of My planting, The work of My hands, That I may be glorified." (ISA 60:21)*

*"Offer to God a sacrifice of thanksgiving, And pay your vows to the Most High;" (PSA 50:14)*

*What is a sacrifice of thanksgiving and paying your vows to the Most High? It is being in a jam calling upon the Lord the day of trouble; He shall rescue you, and you will honor Me or glorify Him. (PSA 50:15)*

Who would ever think that the way God is glorified is through delivering us in times of trouble? Because God is to be glorified you and I are the beneficiaries of His blessings and divine provisions. God is not glorified by our system of human works but is glorified by meeting our every need. God is glorified when He rescues us! Moses found out what God's glory was all about in EXO 33:18-19.

*Then Moses said, "I pray Thee, show me Thy glory!" And He said, "I Myself will make all My goodness pass before you, and will proclaim the name of the Lord before you; and I will be gracious to whom I will be gracious, and will show compassion on whom I will show compassion." (EXO 33:18-19)*

God's pleasure is to bless His creatures. God's pleasure is to give to His creatures! In other words, come to love and glorify the Lord Jesus Christ. God's will is for you to glorify Him.



# THE WILL OF GOD THAT MOST BELIEVERS RESIST. KNOWING NO MAN AFTER THE FLESH.

10/18/09

We looked at two important subjects that every believer must have an understanding of: First we looked at the Angelic Conflict. Then secondly we looked at the subject of glorifying God. We have now begun a third important principle of doctrine we need to learn and apply:

Knowing or recognizing no one after the flesh.

This particular subject is derived from, therefore from now on we recognize no man according to the flesh; even though we have known Christ according to the flesh, yet now we know Him thus no longer. (2CO 5:16)

The phrase "according to the flesh" is the key here because it is a reference to knowing or recognizing no one on the basis of our own flesh or the thought pattern of our old sin nature. Recognizing or knowing no man after the flesh means after human viewpoint.

When you regard people from the flesh or human viewpoint you feel threatened by them. You recognize someone is better looking than you or someone has a better personality, better talents, etc. Whatever it is you feel, recognizing or knowing others according to your flesh eventually causes you to feel threatened by people, by their success, by their talent or ability. This inevitably results in such sins as resentment, jealousy, insecurities, bitterness, paranoia, or uncertainty about yourself. When in reality, you should be having confidence.

Recognizing or knowing no man after the flesh means that you believe ZEC 4:6b, "Not by might nor by power, but by My Spirit, says the Lord of hosts."

So the apostle Paul says in 2CO 5:16, Therefore from now on..., notice the word therefore because it is a reference to verses 14-15. Because He died for all (verse 14), because we who live do not live unto ourselves, but for Him who died and rose again on their behalf (verse 15). Therefore, in 2CO 5:16, from now on we recognize no man according to the flesh or according to the old lifestyle of the OSN, or according to our old way of thinking which is human viewpoint. Recognizing or knowing no man after the flesh means on the basis of the former standards of our fleshly human viewpoint. This is when we get were proud, arrogant, always insecure, feel threatened.

This means that if we are going to live the spiritual life, with such knowledge of knowing the angelic conflict and knowing the glorification of God, we are to no longer look at life the way we use to. We now have a new way of thinking because as verse 17 puts it, if any man is in Christ, he is a new creature; the old things passed away; behold, new things have come. Because of all this, the fact that we are new creatures, and that we have a new system of thinking, and that the Lord Jesus Christ died for all, we are now qualified to love as His ambassadors (2CO 5:20). With this new mental attitude of recognizing or knowing no man after the flesh, we have an entirely different attitude toward people and God's will for our life and their life. In 1TI 2:4, He desires all men to be saved and to come to the knowledge of the truth. 2PE 3:9, The Lord is not slow about His promise, as some count slowness, but

is patient toward you, not wishing for any to perish but for all to come to repentance.\

Recognizing or knowing no man after the flesh means that people no longer disturb us or upset us because we are not thinking with our flesh. We are not thinking with a judgmental critical presumptuous viewpoint. We have not entered into and become controlled by the great transgression, the sin of presumption. This is why we read in PSA 19:12-13, Who can discern his errors? [who really knows why they think the things they think, say the things they say, do the things they do]Acquit me or clear me of hidden faults or Clear me from hidden and unconscious faults. Keep back thy servant also from presumptuous sins; let them not have dominion over me: then shall I be upright, and I shall be innocent from the great transgression.

Note that presumptuous sins or the sin of presumption is called the great transgression. All of us need to be kept from such sins as presumption. By the way, let's say that your conclusion is even correct, remember the words of our Lord to Peter. JOH 21:22b, "What is that to you? You follow Me!" Or the words of the apostle Paul, ROM 14:4, Who are you to judge the servant of another? To his own master he stands or falls; and stand he will, for the Lord is able to make him stand.

So in 2CO 5:16, when we obey the command to recognize no man according to the flesh; our capacity for love increases, our flexibility and tolerance and understanding develops, we live in our brand new nature no longer looking at people the way we use to. The apostle Paul says in 2CO 5:16b....even though we have known Christ according to the flesh, yet now we know Him thus no longer. This does not mean we are not to know the Lord according to His flesh, because in His flesh He was perfect. t means we do not even try and know Him according to our own flesh or on the basis of our human viewpoint and presumptions.

What is knowing Christ according to the flesh or from human viewpoint? It means that before we grew up spiritually, we lacked the doctrine to really know Christ from the new man or the new creatures we have been made to be. We were religious unbelievers or babes in Christ, immature believers, ignorant of doctrine. Therefore the Lord could not speak to us directly because as Paul said in 1CO 3:1-6, And I, brethren, could not speak to you as to spiritual men, but as to men of flesh, as to babes in Christ. I gave you milk to drink, not solid food; for you were not yet able to receive it. Indeed, even now you are not yet able, for you are still fleshly. For since there is jealousy and strife among you, are you not fleshly, and are you not walking like mere men? For when one says, "I am of Paul," and another, "I am of Apollos," are you not mere men? What then is Apollos? And what is Paul? Servants through whom you believed, even as the Lord gave opportunity to each one. I planted, Apollos watered, but God was causing the growth. So then neither the one who plants nor the one who waters is anything, but God who causes the growth.

In 2CO 5:16, Paul is saying from now on we know no man according to human viewpoint even though we have known Christ after human viewpoint yet now we no longer know Him like that. What does this mean? It means that we are no longer minus Bible doctrine. We now love Him because of the doctrine we have in our soul, which is printed on the neurons of our brain. We are back to verse 14, the love for Christ controls us or keeps motivating us. We now have a new attitude toward Christ and therefore we now have a new attitude toward ourselves and toward people.

We love, because He first loved us. (1JO 4:19)

We are no longer thinking like babes or immature believers, When I was a child, I used to speak as a child, think as a child, reason as a child; when I became a man, I did away with childish things (1CO

13:11). This is when the dynamics of divine viewpoint takes over.

Back in 2CO 5:17 which tells us why we can have fantastic dynamic power printed on the neurons of the brain. The moment we personally believed in the Lord Jesus Christ there was a tremendous amount of work accomplished by God the Holy Spirit and the grace of God.

*Therefore if any man is in Christ, he is a new creature; the old things passed away; behold, new things have come. (2CO 5:17)*

This means that when you don't recognize or know yourself after the flesh you believe that you are a member of the Royal Family of God. You recognize that your transgressions have been wiped out like a thick cloud (ISA 44:22). You recognize that your God is merciful to your iniquities, and remembers your sins no more. Because you think with the mind of Christ, with divine viewpoint and not human viewpoint, you recognize PSA 103:12, As far as the east is from the west, So far has He removed our transgressions from us.

What mind do you think with? The divine viewpoint or the fleshly carnal human viewpoint of the OSN? Knowing no man after the flesh means understanding and believing passages like ISA 38:17c For You have cast all their sins behind their back. In this passage Isaiah says in effect, It seems it was good for me to go through all those troubles. Throughout all Isaiah's problems, failures and sins, the Lord held on tight to him as his lifeline. The Lord never lets us tumble over the edge into nothing.

*The steps of a man are established by the Lord; And He delights in his way. When he falls, he shall not be hurled headlong; Because the Lord is the One who holds his hand. (PSA 37:23-24)*

Knowing no man after the flesh means that you believe and apply passages like JER 31:34c For I will forgive their iniquity, and their sin I will remember no more. Knowing no man after the flesh is based upon the believer having compassion for others. It is compassion which motivates forgiveness. There must be compassion on the part of the one who forgives. And God is compassionate.

We read in PSA 78:5-38 that God established a testimony in Jacob, And appointed a law in Israel, Which He commanded our fathers, That they should teach them to their children, That the generation to come might know, {even} the children {yet} to be born, {That} they may arise and tell {them} to their children. That they should put their confidence in God, And not forget the works of God, keep His commandments, not be like their fathers, A stubborn and rebellious generation. They forgot His deeds, His miracles that He had shown them. He wrought wonders before their fathers, In the land of Egypt, in the field of Zoan. He divided the sea, and caused them to pass through; And He made the waters stand up like a heap. He led them with the cloud by day, all the night with a light of fire. He split the rocks in the wilderness, And gave {them} abundant drink like the ocean depths. He brought forth streams also from the rock, And caused waters to run down like rivers. Yet they still continued to sin against Him, To rebel against the Most High in the desert. They put God to the test By asking food according to their desire. Then they spoke against God; They said, "Can God prepare a table in the wilderness? "Behold, He struck the rock, so that waters gushed out, And streams were overflowing; Can He give bread also? Will He provide meat for His people?" Therefore the Lord heard and was full of wrath, a fire was kindled against Jacob, And anger also mounted against Israel; Because they did not believe in God, And did not trust in His salvation. He rained down manna upon them to eat, And gave them food from heaven. Man did eat the bread of angels; He sent them food in abundance. He caused the east wind to blow in the heavens; He directed the south wind. When He

rained meat upon them like the dust, Even winged fowl like the sand of the seas, Then He let {them} fall in the midst of their camp, they ate and were well filled. While their food was in their mouths, The anger of God rose against them, And killed some of their stoutest ones, And subdued the choice men of Israel. In spite of all this they still sinned, did not believe in His wonderful works. So He brought their days to an end in futility, their years in sudden terror. When He killed them, then they sought Him, And returned and searched diligently for God; And they remembered that God was their rock, And the Most High God their Redeemer. But they deceived Him with their mouth, And lied to Him with their tongue. For their heart was not steadfast toward Him, Nor were they faithful in His covenant. But He, being compassionate, forgave {their} iniquity, and did not destroy {them}; And often He restrained His anger, And did not arouse all His wrath.

So, this is why Paul said in 2CO 5:14, For the love of Christ controls us, having concluded this, that one died for all, therefore all died; The love of Christ has to do, first of all, with His deity. Jesus Christ is God and He loves you, He always has loved you. He has the power to love you and He has the consistency to love you. HEB 13:8 Jesus Christ is the same yesterday and today, yes and forever (HEB 13:8). Jesus Christ loves us. How do we know that? The one who loved us and gave Himself for us, 2CO 5:14b one died for all, therefore all died. The love of Christ is grace manifested in His soul and it is something that can be duplicated in us even though we possess an old sin nature.

*For the love of Christ controls us, having concluded this, that one died for all, therefore all died; and He died for all, that they who live should no longer live for themselves, but for Him who died and rose again on their behalf. (2CO 5:14-15)*

Verse 15 reveals the next installment of grace in the soul, we are not going to live for ourselves, which is subjectivity, but to live for others, which is objectivity. The phrase that they who live should no longer live for themselves, themselves is the personal pronoun heautou which is a dative of disadvantage. Meaning that it is a disadvantage that you live for yourself. How do you live unto yourself? Forget doctrine, ignore it, reject it, stray from it, build up scar tissue.

So, knowing no man after the flesh means that you believe and apply passages like PSA 85:2 You did forgive the iniquity of Your people; you did cover All Their sin. Think of it, the Lord has not covered some of your sin, but all of your sin.

Recognizing or knowing no man after the flesh means that you believe the apostle Paul when he quoted David in Psa 32 when he said in ROM 4:7-8, Blessed are those whose lawless deeds have been forgiven and whose sins have been covered. Blessed is the man whose sin the Lord will not take into account. Have you become so familiar with these verses and this principle of doctrine that it no longer has an effect on your life. 1JO 2:12 says that Your sins are forgiven for His names sake.

Knowing no man after the flesh means that you believe the best about other Christians and apply passages like 2CO 5:17, Therefore if any man is in Christ, he is a new creature; the old things passed away; behold, new things have come. When you don't recognize or know yourself after the flesh you then believe the word of God when it teaches you that you have equal privilege and equal opportunity. Equality comes to us at the point of entering into union with Christ through the baptism of the Spirit. Because of this there is no such thing as a handicap in Christ. The baptism of the Spirit eliminates the handicaps of life. Whatever they may be, real or imagined, GAL 3:27-28.

All handicaps of life are eliminated through the baptism of the Spirit. Handicaps from environment,

education, genetics, bad decisions, poverty, etc. all of these handicaps real or imagined are knocked out completely. You have exactly the same privileges as all other believers. Equal privilege is emphasized therefore in 2CO 5:17, when it says, you are a new creature. As a new creature you have the ability to have the strength and power to live the Christian life. If we are commanded to do something we may rightly expect to receive from the Lord the power to do so. But if you do not feed the new nature the old nature will prevail.

What does Paul mean by saying in ROM 13:14, Put on the Lord Jesus Christ and make no provision for your flesh? He means put on the new man and do not be foolish enough to feed that old man within (OSN). Don't be a fool! Do not be fool enough to lead yourself into temptation. Do not be fool enough to judge yourself according to the flesh. Do not make a provision for your flesh to allow it to condemn yourself resulting in the condemnation of others. Do not put your flesh in a position where you know it will be stimulated. This includes self-introspection, or being around certain people that have a bad influence upon you. Avoid them. You do not pray about this or argue about this. If experience teaches you anything, it teaches you that you do not have the power or the ability to change yourself. If experience teaches you anything, it teaches you that certain people bring out your OSN so, make no provision for your flesh. Withhold food from the old man. Make him starve and die of lost of vitality. Mortify the deeds of the flesh. The greatest way to mortify something is not to use it. If you do not use your muscles, they will become weak. If you do not use your brain, you will become stupid. However, you need to concentrate on who and what the new creature is. We need to also be aware of the fact that whenever someone gets occupied with putting off the old man there is a tendency to become legalistic. They are forever examining themselves and dwelling upon their sins. They try to get rid of their sins thereby imposing certain restraints upon themselves. Some of them become morbid, introspective and depressed. Stop being what you are not, be what you are.

# THE WILL OF GOD THAT MOST BELIEVERS RESIST. KNOWING NO MAN AFTER THE FLESH. PART 2.

10/25/09

We have been noting our third vital subject concerning the will of God which most believers choose to resist and that is refusal to respond to the principle of: Knowing no man after the flesh.

*For the love of Christ controls us, having concluded this, that one died for all, therefore all died; and He died for all, that they who live should no longer live for themselves, but for Him who died and rose again on their behalf. Therefore from now on we recognize no man according to the flesh; even though we have known Christ according to the flesh, yet now we know Him thus no longer. Therefore if any man is in Christ, he is a new creature; the old things passed away; behold, new things have come. Now all these things are from God, who reconciled us to Himself through Christ, and gave us the ministry of reconciliation, namely, that God was in Christ reconciling the world to Himself, not counting their trespasses against them, and He has committed to us the word of reconciliation. Therefore, we are ambassadors for Christ, as though God were entreating through us; we beg you on behalf of Christ, be reconciled to God. He made Him who knew no sin to be sin on our behalf, that we might become the righteousness of God in Him. (2CO 5:14-21)*

Here is the principle of ambassadorship, and no one can truly be an ambassador for Christ unless they are confident of who and what they are as royal ambassadors. In 2CO 5:16 we read, therefore from now on, notice the word “therefore” because it is a reference to verses 14-15. Because the love of Christ controls us (verse 14), because we have come to a conclusion, having concluded this, 2CO 5:14....that one died for all, and because all members of the human race are considered to be born in spiritual death, therefore all died; Next, because 2CO 5:15 says He died for all (the doctrine of the unlimited atonement); therefore, they who live should no longer live for themselves, but for Him who died and rose again on their behalf. So, in 2CO 5:16, from now on we recognize no man according to the flesh or according to human viewpoint of our own soul, or the thought pattern of our old sin nature.

Recognizing or knowing no man after the flesh means on the basis of the former standards of our fleshly human viewpoint. This is when we were proud, arrogant, insecure, feeling threatened, secretly jealous of others because of our own insecurity. Paul says, from now on we recognize no man according to the flesh; or according to our flesh. As verse 17 says, therefore if any man is in Christ, he is a new creature; the old things passed away; behold, new things have come.

In 2CO 5:17 the apostle Paul tells us that the moment we personally believed in the Lord Jesus Christ there was a tremendous amount of work accomplished by God the Holy Spirit thorough the grace of God. This ministry is called the regeneration of the Holy Spirit. This is the beginning of having the opportunity to do what the AMP translation of EPH 4:22 says:

*Strip yourselves of your former nature [put off and discard your old unrenewed self] which characterized your previous manner of life and becomes corrupt through lusts and desires that spring from delusion; (EPH 4:22).*

This is what it means to be regenerated in EPH 4:23, And be constantly renewed in the spirit of your

mind [having a fresh mental and spiritual attitude], Notice it is having a fresh mental and spiritual attitude, because that is exactly what happens when you recognize or know no one after the flesh, including yourself. And put on the new nature (the regenerate self) created in God's image, [God-like] in true righteousness and holiness (EPH 4:24).

*Therefore if any man is in Christ, he is a new creature; the old things passed away; behold, new things have come. (2CO 5:17)*

This means that when you don't recognize or know yourself after your own flesh you believe that you are a member of the Royal Family of God. One of the most important, unique and freeing principles we learned under the principle of recognizing or knowing no one after the flesh.

If you are going to think with divine viewpoint rather than human viewpoint and recognize or know no one after the flesh you will have the attitude of the mind of Christ toward God, toward yourself and toward others. This type of thinking will constantly be a challenge to you.

The first question you need to answer is "What is your attitude toward yourself?"

Is it 1CO 15:10, By the grace of God I am what I am. Or is it self-condemnation as we are warned against in ROM 8:1; 1JO 3:20. We are warned against this principle of self-condemnation in 1JO 3:19, We shall know by this that we are of the truth, and shall assure our heart before Him, This is the only way we'll know we're living in God's reality. God is greater than our arrogant and guilty hearts and knows more about us than we do ourselves. 1JO 3:21, Beloved, if our heart does not condemn us, we have confidence before God; Once self-condemnation is dealt with and taken care of and we're no longer accusing or condemning ourselves, we are bold and free before God! 1JO 3:22, and whatever we ask we receive from Him, because we keep His commandments and do the things that are pleasing in His sight.

We are able to pray and receive what we asked for because we're doing what He said, doing what pleases Him. 1JO 3:23-24, And this is His commandment, that we believe in the name of His Son Jesus Christ, and love one another, just as He commanded us. And the one who keeps His commandments abides in Him, and He in him. And we know by this that He abides in us, by the Spirit whom He has given us.

A person plagued with guilt ends up experiencing such feelings and thoughts as:

1. Nervousness.
2. Depression.
3. Defensiveness.
4. Suspicion of others.
5. Sleeplessness, insomnia.
6. Fear, panic attacks.
7. Escapism, flight.
8. Insecurity.
9. Judgmentalism.
10. Lack of concentration.
11. Shallow friendships.
12. Blame others.
13. Self-condemnation.
14. Addictions, self-destructive behavior.

## 15. Works and performance.

Many of God's people never receive deliverance from guilt. A lot of times we bring certain matters we feel responsible for before the Lord. However, if we live and believe the word of God, it will constantly reveal that we are not responsible for the actions of another individual. There are two types of guilt: genuine guilt and false or imaginary guilt. Genuine guilt arises after a real violation of one's moral beliefs. As Christians it arises after a real violation of God's biblical tenets and principles. Imaginary guilt on the other hand, arises from imaginary or unreal violations of one's moral beliefs. The individual actually feels guilty without committing any violation. This type of guilt is considered among categories of mental illness and is also classified as an anxiety disorder. From our Christian perspective they are aspects of a wounded spirit. Many people like to blame others for their wounds and there's a tendency for God's people to feel a sense of responsibility, a responsibility that has no foundation. It is rare to come across mature believers who suffer from imaginary guilt. The next time someone tries to blame you for the fact that they are losers and it's your fault for wounding them or mistreating them, remember the words of the prophet Jeremiah:

*"For I have wounded you with the wound of an enemy," (JER 30:14)*

The results of not recognizing or knowing yourself according to the flesh is manifested by an entirely new and different attitude toward yourself. This will produce an entirely new and different attitude toward God, the plan, purpose and policy of God as well as an entirely new and different attitude toward others. Understanding this principle in detail will give you the power to completely change your capacity for love toward yourself, toward God and toward others. As this understanding and perception develops, you will learn to live in your brand new nature, no longer looking at the members of the human race, including yourself, the way you use to.

One of the divine viewpoint principles that we noted from the original language which is life changing is found in 2CO 5:14, for the love of Christ controls us, the key is the Greek phrase, hee (the) agapee (love) tou (of) Christou (Christ) translated the love of Christ. However, "of Christ" is the genitive case of Christos, and means the love that belongs to Christ. Jesus Christ went to the Cross to demonstrate His love. The love belonging to Christ was the manifestation of grace in His soul based upon Bible doctrine. This type of love is something that can be duplicated in us even though we possess and old sin nature.

*Who is the one who condemns? Christ Jesus is He who died, yes, rather who was raised, who is at the right hand of God, who also intercedes for us. (ROM 8:34).*

If you are going to be properly motivated you must be properly motivated from doctrine in the mentality of the soul. There must be the same grace that you have toward yourself, toward others. No grace toward yourself means no grace toward others. No love toward yourself means no love toward others. No forgiveness toward yourself means no forgiveness toward others.

The trouble with most believers is that what they are and how we live are contradictory. In ROM 6:4, we are told to walk in the newness of life: therefore we have been buried with Him through baptism into death, in order that as Christ was raised from the dead through the glory of the Father, so we too might walk in newness of life. We are to realize what we are. We are new creatures and are therefore to live accordingly. Remind yourself of who you are: a new creature in Christ; a child of a King; a member of the RF of God; an heir to the throne; an ambassador for Christ; a believer-priest; a lord and



king. Be who you are! Be what you are! However, make sure you understand and realize that there must be no contradiction between who you are and what you are doing. Be who and what you are.

So we have seen:

Love of Christ = motivation

Divine viewpoint = conclusion

One died for all = substitutionary spiritual death

All died = born in spiritual death

He died for all - unlimited atonement

Result - execution of the spiritual life.

If you are ever going to think with divine viewpoint rather than human viewpoint and recognize or know no one after your own flesh or their flesh, then: You will have the attitude or the mind of Christ toward God, toward yourself and toward others. As PHI 2:5 says, Have this attitude in yourselves which was also in Christ Jesus.

So, what is your attitude toward yourself? Is it 1CO 15:10, By the grace of God I am what I am. Or is it self-condemnation as we are warned against in ROM 8:1; 1JO 3:20. If it is 1CO 15:10 then 2CO 5:17 will be an accepted fact, you will believe that you are a new creature; the old things passed away; behold, new things have come. If not, then self-condemnation and guilt will result.

One of the most important principles of fulfilling 2CO 5:16-17, is the principle of overcoming a guilty conscience and self-condemnation. As new creatures in Christ we are to think with the divine viewpoint of; EPH 4:32, And be kind to one another, tenderhearted, forgiving each other, just as God in Christ also has forgiven you. As new creatures in Christ we are to think with the divine viewpoint of COL 3:13, bearing with one another, and forgiving each other, whoever has a complaint against anyone; just as the Lord forgave you, so also should you.

The Bible doesn't have much to say about forgiving yourself but it does imply that we all need to believe that we have been forgiven by God. However, with this principle of the grace and mercy of God toward ourselves, it requires forgiveness and the responsibility we have toward others.

*"Give us this day our daily bread. And forgive us our debts, as we also have forgiven our debtors. For if you forgive men for their transgressions, your heavenly Father will also forgive you. But if you do not forgive men, then your Father will not forgive your transgressions." (MAT 6:11-15)*

*Then Peter came and said to Him, "Lord, how often shall my brother sin against me and I forgive him? Up to seven times?" Jesus said to him, "I do not say to you, up to seven times, but up to seventy times seven. For this reason the kingdom of heaven may be compared to a certain king who wished to settle accounts with his slaves. And when he had begun to settle {them,} there was brought to him one who owed him ten thousand talents. or 0,000. But since he did not have {the means} to repay, his lord commanded him to be sold, along with his wife and children and all that he had, and repayment to be made. (Really, He couldn't pay up, so the king ordered the man, along with his wife, children, and goods, to be auctioned off at the slave market.) The slave therefore falling down, prostrated himself before him, saying, 'Have patience with me, and I will repay you everything.' And the lord of that slave felt compassion and released him and forgave him the debt. But that slave went out and found one of his fellow slaves who owed him a hundred denarii and he seized him and {began} to choke {him,} saying, 'Pay back what you owe.' So his*

*fellow slave fell down and {began} to entreat him, saying, 'Have patience with me and I will repay you.' "He was unwilling however, but went and threw him in prison until he should pay back what was owed. So when his fellow slaves saw what had happened, they were deeply grieved and came and reported to their lord all that had happened. Then summoning him, his lord said to him, 'You wicked slave, I forgave you all that debt because you entreated me. Should you not also have had mercy on your fellow slave, even as I had mercy on you?' "And his lord, moved with anger, handed him over to the torturers until he should repay all that was owed him. So shall My heavenly Father also do to you, if each of you does not forgive his brother from your heart." (MAT 18:21-35)*

So, the principle of forgiveness is very vital in understanding the personal application of recognizing or knowing no one after the flesh, and the fact that: If any one is in Christ, he is a new creature; the old things passed away; behold, new things have come. One of the best examples of the need to forgive yourself is recorded in the Book of Hosea. God told the prophet Hosea to marry a woman named Gomer, who God knew would be unfaithful to Hosea. Even though Hosea loved Gomer, she continued to be unfaithful and hurt him deeply. The Book of Hosea focuses on God's and Hosea's frustration in having an unfaithful wife when neither did anything to deserve the unfaithfulness. God's wife was the nation of Israel. Hosea's wife was Gomer. And neither one of them did anything to deserve the unfaithfulness.

The Bible implies, but does not explicitly state, that the issue is not God's inability to forgive but His people's inability to forgive themselves for their own unfaithfulness that is the problem. You cannot receive love until you first learn to love and forgive yourself. For example, once Gomer succeeds in forgiving herself, she frees herself to experience Hosea's love and to be faithful to him. The Bible indicates that experiencing forgiveness is transforming and causes us to love more deeply.

*"For this reason I say to you, her sins, which are many, have been forgiven, for she loved much; but he who is forgiven little, loves little." (LUK 7:47)*

Forgiving yourself can be a deep form of spiritual healing. The apostle Paul said to the Corinthians in 2CO 2:7, concerning the man who was sleeping with his stepmother: 2CO 2:6 says, Sufficient for such a one is this punishment which was inflicted by the majority. This means they had excommunicated him from the local assembly. The apostle Paul goes on to say, 2CO 2:7, so that on the contrary you should rather forgive and comfort him, lest somehow such a one be overwhelmed by excessive sorrow. We can apply this to how we feel about ourselves. Until we forgive ourselves, we will focus upon our sorrow, regret and shame. By forgiving ourselves, we free ourselves to love and receive God's love. We also free ourselves to receive the love of others.

So again, because the love of Christ controls or motivates us, and because we have come to a divine viewpoint conclusion, having concluded this, that one died for all, the substitutionary spiritual death of the Lord Jesus Christ. Because all members of the human race are considered to be born in spiritual death (2CO 5:14), therefore all died; the result is that in 2CO 5:15, and He died for all, the doctrine of the unlimited atonement; therefore, that they who live should no longer live for themselves, but for Him who died and rose again on their behalf. Because that is why the Lord Jesus Christ came. As new creatures in Christ we think with the divine viewpoint of HEB 4:16 Let us therefore draw near with confidence to the throne of grace, that we may receive mercy and may find grace to help in time of need. As new creatures in Christ we think with the divine viewpoint of PHI 1:6 For I am confident of this very thing, that He who began a good work in you will perfect it until the day of Christ Jesus.

So notice again the principle, it all begins by your answer to the question: What is your attitude toward yourself? If it is 1CO 15:10, By the grace of God I am what I am, then 2CO 5:17 will be an accepted fact, you will believe that you are a new creature; the old things passed away; behold, new things have come. If not then self-condemnation and guilt will result. One of the most important principles of fulfilling 2CO 5:16 is the principle of overcoming guilt, a guilty conscience and self-condemnation.

# THE WILL OF GOD THAT MOST BELIEVERS RESIST. KNOWING NO MAN AFTER THE FLESH. PART 3.

11/01/09

We have been noting our third vital subject concerning the will of God which is: Knowing no man after the flesh.

*Therefore if any man is in Christ, he is a new creature; the old things passed away; behold, new things have come. (2CO 5:17)*

Experiencing forgiveness is transforming and it causes us to love ourselves and others more (LUK 7:47). Forgiving yourself can be a deep form of spiritual healing. By forgiving ourselves, we free ourselves to love and receive God's love. We also free ourselves to receive the love of others. One of the main reasons why the Old Sin Nature (OSN) controls the life of most believers today, and why very few believers do not have victory over their OSN is because they fail to understand the doctrine of the new creature. It all begins by understanding what took place after the Cross.

*EPH 4:8, "When He ascended on high,"*

Upon arrival in the Third Heaven, our Lord was seated at the right hand of God the Father; this is known as the doctrine of the Session.

*The Lord said to my Lord, "Sit at My right hand, Until I put Thine enemies beneath Thy feet?" (MAT 22:44).*

*Then He received His third royal title "King of kings, Lord of lords, the bright and morning star."*

*He who is the blessed and only Sovereign, the King of kings and Lord of lords;(1TI 6:15).*

*And on His robe and on His thigh He has a title written, "KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS." (REV 19:16)*

Because this third royal title had no accompanying royal family, the Church-age was inserted for the purpose of the calling out of a royal family. It is that royal family that is called the new creature. Our Lord Jesus Christ now possesses three categories of royalty.

- The royalty of His deity, by virtue of the fact that He is eternal and infinite God.
- The royalty of His humanity, by virtue of the virgin birth, Incarnation and First Advent.
- The royalty of His Hypostatic Union, by virtue of His empowerment from God the Holy Spirit resulting His strategic victory at the Cross.

This is why PHI 2:9-11 says, Therefore also the God has highly exalted Him to the maximum, and bestowed on Him the name or rank which is above every name, By means of the office, rank and dignity belonging to Jesus, every knee should bow, in heaven, on earth and under the earth. and that

every tongue should acknowledge that Jesus Christ is Lord, resulting in the glory of God the Father.

Let's look at the different royalties of the Lord Jesus Christ:

First, there is the Divine Royalty of Christ. This is Christ's eternal and infinite relationship with the Godhead. Jesus Christ is eternal God. He has all the attributes of God the Father and God the Holy Spirit. He is coequal and coeternal with them. As the manifest person of the Trinity, our Lord wears the crown of divine royalty (JOH 1:18; JOH 6:46). That royalty is found in such passages as JOH 1:18, No man has seen God at any time; the only begotten God, who is in the bosom of the Father, He has explained {Him.}

*"For not even the Father judges anyone, but He has given all judgment to the Son, in order that all may honor the Son, even as they honor the Father. He who does not honor the Son does not honor the Father who sent Him." (JOH 5:22-23)*

*"Not that any man has seen the Father, except the One who is from God; He has seen the Father." (JOH 6:46)*

*Our Lord also said "I and the Father are one." (JOH 10:30)*

In JOH 14:5-9, Thomas said to Him, "Lord, we do not know where You are going, how do we know the way? Jesus said to him, "I am the way, and the truth, and the life; no one comes to the Father, but through Me. If you had known Me, you would have known My Father also; from now on you know Him, and have seen Him. Philip said to Him, "Lord, show us the Father, and it is enough for us. Jesus said to him, "Have I been so long with you, and {yet} you have not come to know Me, Philip? He who has seen Me has seen the Father; how do you say, 'Show us the Father'?"

*Concerning His Son, who was born of a descendant of David according to the flesh, who was declared the Son of God with power by the resurrection from the dead, (ROM 1:3)*

The title for His divine royal patent is Son of God. This royalty has no beginning and no end. All Bible doctrine comes from His divine royalty.

Secondly, the Jewish Royalty of Christ, the Royalty of His Humanity. The royal patent of our Lord's humanity is the virgin birth, resulting in His humanity. At the point of His virgin birth, our Lord Jesus Christ became Jewish royalty, directly descendant from David and Bathsheba in the tribe of Judah, the family of Jesse. Mary is descendant from their son Nathan. Joseph is descendant from their son Solomon, Joseph being Jesus' legal but not real father.

Mary's line from Nathan is recorded in Luke; Joseph's line is recorded in Matthew. Why are these genealogies mentioned and recorded for us? They are recorded and mentioned to us that God keeps His word. As Jewish royalty, our Lord fulfilled the Davidic covenant. In resurrection body in Hypostatic Union, Jesus Christ will reign forever as the Son of David, (2SA 7:8-16; PSA 89:20-37).

Then thirdly there is the Battlefield Royalty of Jesus Christ. This royalty is a result of the strategic victory of Christ in the angelic conflict. By living in the PPOG and His own personal sense of destiny for His life, our Lord was qualified by impeccability to go to the cross and be judged for our sins. We know He lived in the PPOG and fulfilled His destiny.

*He was delivered up by the predetermined plan and foreknowledge of God, you nailed to a cross by the hands of godless men and put Him to death. (ACT 2:23)*

*For truly in this city there were gathered together against Thy holy servant Jesus, whom Thou didst anoint, both Herod and Pontius Pilate, along with the Gentiles and the peoples of Israel, to do whatever Thy hand and Thy purpose predestined to occur. (ACT 4:27-28)*

By living in the PPOG for His life, our Lord was qualified by impeccability to go to the Cross and be judged for our sins. That judgment is the beginning of the strategic victory of our Lord. It was followed by His resurrection, ascension and session at the right hand of the Father. The cross was the greatest battlefield in history! This battlefield royalty makes Jesus Christ the ruler of elect angels and regenerate mankind (COL 2:14; HEB 2:14). The battlefield royalty was given to our Lord Jesus Christ as a verbal commission: "Sit down at My right hand."

The Titles of Our Lord's Three Categories of Royalty.

- Divine royalty title: Son of God (or Jehovah Elohim in the Old Testament).

- Jewish royalty title: Son of David.

These first two together were combined in His Hypostatic Union, giving Him the title: Son of man.

- Battlefield royalty title: "King of kings, Lord of Lords; the Bright Morning Star."

"King of kings" gives Christ precedence over human rulers; "Lord of lords" gives Christ precedence over angelic rulers (REV 19:16). That includes the New Creature.

So we have The Royal Families of Jesus Christ.

1. Divine royalty: God the Father and God the Holy Spirit. Jesus Christ always had this family in His divine royalty and always will.

2. Jewish royalty: The dynasty of David. All His ancestors from David and Bathsheba down to his legal father Joseph and His real mother Mary.

3. Battlefield royalty: The royal family of God, every Church Age believer.

After His ascension and session, there was no royal family for His third royalty. So the Age of Israel was brought to a halt, and the Church-age was inserted, the dispensation for the calling out of the royal family of God. The Church-age is the mystery age, its doctrines being previously unknown. Technical phrases are used to describe the royal family: Body of Christ, Church, Bride of Christ, Baptism of the Holy Spirit, sanctification, and beloved brethren. Something new had to be created to accompany this new third royalty of Jesus Christ, a new royal family. His new royalty had to be a new spiritual species, as per GAL 6:15 and 2CO 5:17. Paul says in GAL 6:15, For neither is circumcision anything [Jewish race], nor uncircumcision [Gentile race]; but a new creation or a new spiritual species. The new racial species has been replaced in the Church-age by the new spiritual species. That's exciting!

In 2CO 5:17, Therefore, if anyone [Church-age believer] is in Christ [and they are], he is a new creature or spiritual species the old things [position in Adam, spiritual death] have passed away or lost their power; behold, new things have come [the invisible assets plus the PPOG]. The believer still has the old sin nature, but it cannot function or control his life apart from his own consent and negative volition.

The old things have lost their power, and this only happens by the use of divine power. The Greek words *kaine ktisis* are the two most startling words in the New Testament. It does not mean simply that you have been renovated, fixed up or repaired. It means you have been created a new creature.

*Therefore, if anyone is in Christ, he is a new creature the old things [position in Adam, spiritual death] have passed away or lost their power; (2CO 5:17)*

Our Lord Illustrated this principle in passages like MAT 9:16-17, "But no one puts a patch of unshrunk cloth on an old garment; for the patch pulls away from the garment, and a worse tear results. Nor do {men} put new wine into old wineskins; otherwise the wineskin burst, and the wine pours out, and the wineskin are ruined; but they put new wine into fresh wineskin, and both are preserved."

In other words, you cannot apply the principles of the Mosaic Law to the spiritual life as pioneered by the Lord Jesus Christ and as lived by the Church-age believer. If you do, it is not only incompatible but it is potentially harmful and tears or factions or splits results.

The word for tear is the Greek noun *schism* which means a split, a tear, a division, a schism. Paul used this word in 1CO 1:10, Now I exhort you, brethren, by the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that you all agree, and there be no divisions among you, but you be made complete in the same mind and in the same judgment.

If someone attempts to repair a torn garment with a new piece of cloth that has not been shrunk beforehand, the tear on the old garment will only worsen. The same can be said for attempting to merge Judaism and Christianity, eventually both would be destroyed. There are many applications to this verse. For example, if you apply human solutions to the problems of life, and you make the problems worse. Here's the point, fasting while Christ is present is just as incompatible as an unshrunk piece of material sewed on an old garment.

*"But no one puts a patch of unshrunk cloth on an old garment; for the patch pulls away from the garment, and a worse tear results. Nor do men put new wine into old wineskin; otherwise the wineskin burst, and the wine pours out, and the wineskin are ruined; but they put new wine into fresh wineskin, and both are preserved." (MAT 9:16-17)*

When you feed the new creature with the metabolization of doctrine, you are putting new wine into new wineskin. When you put new wine into new wine skins, both your very own spiritual life (new wine) and the new creature (new wineskin) are preserved. So putting new wine into new wineskin emphasizes the fact that every believer is a new creature! The new wine is your very own spiritual life; the new wineskin is the new creature filled with metabolized doctrine. This is the meaning of the phrase but they put new wine in new wineskin and both are preserved.

The point is that new wine has to go into new wineskin or a new leather bag. New wine and the new leather bag or wineskin are compatible together. The old wineskin has already been expanded and stretched to the limit and if you fill that with new wine it will not be able to stand the fermentation or the chemical agitation that happens with fermentation. What will happen is that you lose the wineskin because it will burst and you lose the wine because it will spill. Here's the interpretation, when you try to apply things from the Mosaic Law to the system of grace, you destroy the integrity of grace in your life and the integrity of the Law. That is what I want you see here. The old wineskin refers to the Mosaic Law.

# RECOGNIZING NO MAN AFTER THE FLESH; THE OLD THINGS HAVE PASSED AWAY.

11/08/09

*Therefore from now on we recognize no man or no one according to the flesh; even though we have known Christ according to the flesh, yet now we know Him thus no longer. (2CO 5:16)*

We have established the fact that if Christ died for us, and if we desire to live for Him, then our view of others has to change. No longer do we see people through the world's eyes, but since Christ now lives within us we see others through the eyes of Christ. Until you learn that, you'll never change your perspective. People are simply fickle and they love to throw in their two cents concerning every one else's business. In other words, Today, it's Hosanna, tomorrow, it's crucify Him! One day you're a king, the next day you're the peasant! One day they love you, the next day they hate you! One day they're your friend, the next day they're your enemy!

*And when they had been brought safely through, then we found out that the island was called Malta. And the natives showed us extraordinary kindness; for because of the rain that had set in and because of the cold, they kindled a fire and received us all. But when Paul had gathered a bundle of sticks and laid them on the fire, a viper came out because of the heat, and fastened on his hand. And when the natives saw the creature hanging from his hand, they {began} saying to one another, "Undoubtedly this man is a murderer, and though he has been saved from the sea, justice has not allowed him to live." However he shook the creature off into the fire and suffered no harm. But they were expecting that he was about to swell up or suddenly fall down dead. But after they had waited a long time and had seen nothing unusual happen to him, they changed their minds and {began} to say that he was a god. (ACT 28:1-6)*

People are fickle! These people said Paul was evil and that the gods let a snake fasten on his hand like that because he was evil, chew on him like a cobra does, injecting venom into him. However, Paul just shook the serpent off into the campfire and wasn't even harmed at all, therefore they said maybe this man is a god.

The principle of 2Co5:16, Therefore from now on: We are to recognize no one according to the flesh. This means that some people are very difficult to love, and even more impossible to like. By the standards of this world, we often have categories for the people we encounter. Some people are more acceptable than others when we approach life from this worldly point of view. However, it is wise to always remember that God has accepted us. Thankfully, we are told that God has a forgiving and forgetting heart, not remembering our sins and failures. It isn't that God cannot remember our sins, but rather that He chooses not to remember them.

Why has God allowed us to remember the sins He has forgotten? He does this so that we will never forget how gracious He has been to us. When we consider God's grace and mercy applied to our lives, how can we look at others and not apply the same forgiveness? We need to apply the principle of grace to those around us, to see others through God's perspective and help us to love and forgive as we have been loved and forgiven.



*Therefore if any man is in Christ, he is a new creature; the old things passed away; behold, new things have come. (2CO 5:17)*

Do you feel like a new creation today? Sometimes we don't. The circumstances of life sometimes can cloud our view so that we won't recognize the awesomeness of being a new creation. Yet, God's Word is true! If you are in Christ, then Christ is in you, and Christ cannot reside in you unless a change has been made! Every now and then it's important to pause for just a minute and reflect on the ramifications of being a new creation. Your sin no longer condemns you because the Lord Jesus Christ bore the penalty upon the Cross. Your eternity is no longer in question, because your name is written with permanent ink in the Lambs Book of Life (REV 13:8; 20:15). You are no longer left to face life on your own, because Christ has come to live His life through you (GAL 2:20). You no longer have to live in defeat, because the Lord Jesus Christ has already overcome the world.

*For whatever is born of God overcomes the world; and this is the victory that has overcome the world, our faith. (1JO 5:4)*

Are you living like a new creation today, or are you still walking around like the old you? Have you got a confidence because your future is secure? Are you enjoying the peace of God that surpasses understanding, since you have been justified by the blood of the Lord Jesus Christ? (PHI 4:7; ROM 5:9). Do you look at life from Heaven's perspective, because, in position, your citizenship is not of this world:

*For our citizenship is in heaven, from which also we eagerly wait for a Savior, the Lord Jesus Christ; (PHI 3:20)*

God's desire and design for us is victory. Not that everything will always be perfect. Many times it will not, but we can still live in victory, because from Heaven's perspective, everything is going to work out just as God planned (ROM 8:28-30).

The next phrase we need to note is the final phrase in 2CO 5:17b....the old things passed away; behold, new things have come.

The word for old things is the nominative plural subject of *archaios* which means the antiques or the original lifestyle. It means something that is really old. It doesn't refer to things we have given up because *archaios* doesn't refer to this generation, or the past generation. The word is always used for something that is ancient, or really old. For example, it is used in MAT 5:21, "You have heard that the ancients were told," In LUK 9:8,19, it is used for one of the prophets of old. In ACT 15:7 it is used for the early days, in ACT 15:21 it is used for ancient generations; in 2PE 2:5 it is used for the ancient world; in REV 12:9, and 20:2, it is used for the serpent of old.

It does not refer to your past but to your entire old sin nature which is much older than we are. The old sin nature isn't passed away, but the old sin nature means spiritual death and you are born with an old sin nature and born with spiritual death. Spiritual death is a principle of no relationship with God and the old things, the archaic things, to spiritual death which means no relationship with God. Spiritual death is as old as GEN 2:17 when God said: "but from the tree of the knowledge of good and evil you shall not eat, for in the day that you eat from it you shall surely die or dying spiritually, you shall eventually die physically." Spiritual death as an anticipated judgment came before sin.

*Therefore, just as through one man [Adam] sin entered into the world, and death through sin, and so death spread to all men, because all sinned. (ROM 5:12)*

When you accept Christ, it is spiritual death which passes away. When we were born in Adam, we are spiritually dead, but in Christ shall all be made alive, Christ has eternal life and we share His eternal life. At the moment you accept Christ as Savior spiritual death comes to an abrupt end. Never again do you have spiritual death. It is impossible, because you are in Christ; the old things are passed away. There is no value in spiritual antiques. The old things are passed away means that the old things have lost their power. What does this mean?

*Therefore we have been buried with Him through baptism into death, so that as Christ was raised from the dead through the glory of the Father, so we too might walk in newness of life. For if we have become united with Him in the likeness of His death, certainly we shall also be in the likeness of His resurrection, knowing this, that our old self was crucified with Him, in order that our body of sin might be done away with, so that we would no longer be slaves to sin; for he who has died is freed from sin. Now if we have died with Christ, we believe that we shall also live with Him, knowing that Christ, having been raised from the dead, is never to die again; death no longer is master over Him. For the death that He died, He died to sin once for all; but the life that He lives, He lives to God. Even so consider yourselves to be dead to sin, but alive to God in Christ Jesus. Therefore do not let the sin nature reign in your mortal body that you should obey its lusts, and do not go on presenting the members of your body [such as your hands, feet, mouth, ears] to your sin nature as instruments of unrighteousness; but present yourselves to God as those alive from the dead, and your members [such as your hands, feet, mouth, ears] as instruments of righteousness to God. (ROM 6:4-14)*

Passages like this reveal what it means when 2CO 5:17 says, Therefore if any man is in Christ, he is a new creature; the old things passed away; behold, new things have come. What are these old things that have lost their power or have disappeared? All of the handicaps, disadvantages, hindrances, burdens, weights, obstacles, whether genetic or environmental. Even your volitional handicaps which include bad decisions made in the past have lost their power. The verb for passed away is the Greek word *parerchomai* which means to pass away; to disappear; to come to an end. The aorist tense points to that time when you were placed in Christ, which is the moment of salvation. The aorist tense is a completed aorist which views the verb as reaching its conclusion. The active voice, means that the old things related to our position in Adam such as spiritual death at birth, our slavery and bondage to the cosmic system, are all passed away. The indicative mood, the old things being passed away are a reality. Every handicap you had in the past and every thing that resulted from you being in Adam are not passed away but has lost its power. It no longer has any authority or control in your life UNLESS...you give it authority to control.

Some Christians like the old life better, but you have the option of living in the old or the new life. All you have to do is live in mental attitude sins, the sins of the tongue, or overt sin, and you have gone back to the old life and you are right back in the black hole of life. Therefore, you have been given a plan known as pre-destination or the PPOG as a challenge, the challenge to take advantage of your equal privilege and equal opportunity.

*Therefore if any man is in Christ, he is a new creature; the old things passed away; behold, new things have come. (2CO 5:17)*

The new things that have come, the Greek word *kaine* means new in the sense of species. The new things include such things as pre-destination, escrow blessings, the PPOG. All of these things have now come to you, however whether you use them or not depends on first of all your knowledge of them and then your desire to apply them. You can be ignorant of these things and not use them but you are still accountable. Ignorance indicates negative volition toward doctrine. Or, you can know of their existence and still refuse to use them. One thing about the new creation is God has given us the option of living in it or not. This is why we have passages like EPH 4:22-24; ROM 13:14; ROM 13:12; EPH 6:11; COL 3:8-10. New things have come.

The first objective for the believer to enjoy the new creation is to reach Spiritual Self Esteem (SSE) which is manifested by virtue. Virtue is integrity and is provided by God. Virtue is developed when the believer reaches SSE. Self-righteousness is provided by arrogance. Once you start living as a new creature you will understand God's plan for your life, you will have SSE and therefore you will no longer feel threatened by peer pressure. You will no longer compete for attention, you will not surrender to your deep seated fears and anxieties, your personal love for God will increase. Your SSE and your unconditional love for all will bring you to the reality or what it means to be a new creature. The new creature will make you strong without making you arrogant.

This verse, 2CO 5:17, can be paralleled with EPH 2:10 which says, for we are his workmanship: For we are His workmanship, created in Christ Jesus for good works, which God prepared beforehand, that we should walk in them. This emphasizes all that God the Father did for you in eternity past. You created or having been created in Christ Jesus. We are His production having been created in Christ Jesus. "Unto good works" is literally for divine production which God has before ordained that we should walk by means of them.

How do you know if you are living as a new creature in the new creation?

1. Are you content? Contentment is a manifestation of and the lifestyle of the new creation (2CO 12:10; 1TI 6:6-8). Are you well content with weaknesses, with insults, with distresses, with persecutions, with difficulties, for Christ's sake?

*Therefore I am well content with weaknesses, with insults, with distresses, with persecutions, with difficulties, for Christ's sake; for when I am weak, then I am strong. (2CO 12:10)*

Do you believe that the spiritual life keeps on being a great means of prosperity when accompanied by contentment or capacity for life?

*That you have brought nothing into this world and so it is obvious that you cannot take anything out of it either? Having food and clothing you shall be content. But living the spiritual life keeps on being a great means of prosperity when accompanied by contentment or capacity for life. For we have brought not even one thing into this world it is obvious that we cannot take anything out of it either. Now having nourishing food and a change of clothes. with these we shall be content. (1TI 6:6-8)*

2. Are you stabilized in your thinking? Mental stability comes from the new creation, PHI 4:12-13. Do you know how to get along with humble means and also how to live in prosperity; Have you learned the secret of being filled and going hungry, both of having abundance and suffering need. That you can do all things through Him who strengthens you. I know how to get along with humble means, and I also know how to live in prosperity; in any and every circumstance I have learned the secret of being

filled and going hungry, both of having abundance and suffering need. I can do all things through Him who strengthens me. (PHI 4:12-13)

3. Are you confident? Confidence and a positive attitude toward life is a manifestation of the new creation, 2CO 5:16-17.

4. Are you gracious? A gracious attitude toward other people and toleration is life in the new creation, EPH 4:32; COL 3:12-13.\

5. Are you ambitious? The avoidance of inordinate ambition and competition results from the new creation, ROM 12:3; PHI 2:3-

6. Do you make good habitual decisions? Proper volitional decisions result from living in the new creation, EPH 6:10; PHI 2:2.

7. Do you possess your own vessel? Temperance or personal control of your life is a manifestation of the new creation, COL 2:7; HEB 12:2-3.

Fixing our eyes on Jesus, the author and perfecter of faith, who for the joy set before Him endured the cross, despising the shame, and has sat down at the right hand of the throne of God. For consider Him who has endured such hostility by sinners against Himself, so that you may not grow weary and lose heart. (HEB 12:2-3)

8. Are you insecure? Living in the new creation solves the problems of inadequacy, fear, emotional disturbances, and the problems of personality identity, For God has not given us a spirit of timidity, but of power and love and discipline. (2TI 1:7)

9. Do you love life? Living in the new creation also produces a new positive attitude toward life. The believer's thoughts and priorities change as he focuses his life on TLJC, JOH 15:9-10.

*"Just as the Father has loved Me, I have also loved you; abide in My love. If you keep My commandments, you will abide in My love; just as I have kept My Father's commandments, and abide in His love." (JOH 15:9-10)*

# RECOGNIZING NO MAN AFTER THE FLESH; THE ORIGIN OF THE OLD SIN NATURE.

11/15/09

We continue our study of 2CO 5:17 which says, Therefore if anyone is in Christ, he is a new creature; the old things passed away; behold, new things have come.

The Biblical interpretation of this subject begins by understanding what took place with the creation of man, where this all began. It starts off with an understanding of the word image. GEN 1:27, And God created man in His own image, in the image of God He created him; male and female He created them. Then in GEN 5:3, When Adam had lived one hundred and thirty years, he became the father of a son in his own likeness, according to his image, and named him Seth. This was after the events in the Garden.

When the Lord Jesus Christ came into the world, we read in COL 1:15, And He is the image of the invisible God, the first born of all creation. We are told how we can be restored back to the image of God as COL 3:10 says, By putting on the new self who is being renewed to a true knowledge according to the image of the One who created him. Therefore in 2CO 3:18, But we all, with unveiled face beholding as in a mirror the glory of the Lord, are being transformed into the same image from glory to glory, just as from the Lord, the Spirit. This will happen because in 1CO 15:49, And just as we have borne the image of the earthy, we shall also bear the image of the heavenly. As a part of the victory of God's plan in ROM 8:29, For whom He foreknew, He also predestined to become conformed to the image of His Son, that He might be the first born among many brethren;

Those passages actually give us the plan of God in a nutshell. It all began in GEN 2:15-17, Then the Lord God took the man and put him into the Garden of Eden to cultivate it and keep it. And the Lord God commanded the man, saying, "From any tree of the garden you may eat freely; but from the tree of the knowledge of good and evil you shall not eat, for in the day that you eat from it you shall surely die."

Then of course we have the narrative of what happened when Adam and the woman were in the garden in GEN 3:1, Now the serpent was more crafty than any beast of the field which the Lord God had made. And he said to the woman, "Indeed, has God said, 'You shall not eat from any tree of the garden'?" The serpent represents evil which is the policy of Satan. Satan always uses an agent to represent him and his evil policy.

*for even Satan disguises himself as an angel of light. Therefore it is not surprising if his servants also disguise themselves as servants of righteousness; whose end shall be according to their deeds. (2CO 11:14-15)*

The serpent was indwelt by Satan for the purpose of tempting the woman. Satan's greatest weapon is conversation because Satan is the greatest genius that ever came from the hand of God. So, here is Satan getting ready to outsmart two of the most beautiful and perfect people who ever lived. Satan will open up his attack with a very tender statement for the woman's well being, he's seems so sweet, he seems so good.

In his first approach he introduces doubt to the woman: And he said to the woman, "Indeed, has God said, 'You shall not eat from any tree of the garden?'" (GEN 3:1). He tries to make her focus in on the prohibitions rather than the divine provisions. This is what Satan's ministers of righteousness do, they focus in on the do's and don'ts, they bring in standards that even God does not. Notice in verse 1 that Satan's first weapon was neither terror nor intimidation, nor threatening, his first and most brilliant weapon has always been conversation. Conversation is a medium for expressing thought and Satan is much smarter than any creature that has ever existed pre-historically or historically.

GEN 3:1, he said to the woman, "Indeed, has God said, 'You shall not eat from any tree of the garden?'" God didn't say that. In GEN 2:16 the Lord God commanded the man, saying, "From any tree of the garden you may eat freely;" He didn't say "you shall not eat from any tree of the garden." Satan is willfully misquoting what God said. Satan is a master at twisting the scriptures, distorting the scriptures, and misinterpreting the scriptures.

*And the woman said to the serpent, "From the fruit of the trees of the garden we may eat; but from the fruit of the tree which is in the middle of the garden, God has said, 'You shall not eat from it [here comes not sin but evil] or touch it, lest you die.'" (GEN 3:2-3)*

She adds to the word of God which is forbidden in REV 22:18. She was so occupied with the sin of disobedience and not eating the fruit that evil crept in. Satan's plan is to get the believer so occupied with sin that good and evil can sneak in. Sin was not the issue in the Garden. Sin was the result of those who thought evil. What came first sin or good and evil? The answer is that good and evil came first, then sin. There was no poison in the tree to kill the woman. It was simply her free-will going negative toward doctrine.

*And the serpent said to the woman, [actually this is Satan speaking], "You surely shall not die." (GEN 3:4)*

Satan willfully and categorically denies the truth of the doctrine that the wages of sin is spiritual death (ROM 6:23). God said it in GEN 2:17, and Satan denies it GEN 3:4.

*"For God knows that in the day you eat from it your eyes will be opened, and you will be like God, knowing good and evil." (GEN 3:5)*

Satan is attributing to God a spirit of selfishness and jealousy, and Satan himself was the jealous one. So, Satan says your eyes will be opened, and you will be like God and then notice the next phrase, it has to do with our subject knowing good and evil. Satan tries to get us involved with good and evil so that he can blind us from grace and doctrine.

The Hebrew word for opened is a niphal perfect of paqah. Its in the passive voice, but more than that it has a plural suffix which says both you and your husband. Satan is now telling the woman that she knows what is best for her husband. Satan is saying that she knows what is best for her husband, not God. Satan is going to help the woman reject authority in life. No one can ever reject authority in life and ever come out on top, it's impossible.

*When the woman saw that the tree was good for food, and that it was a delight to the eyes, and that the tree was desirable to make one wise, she took from its fruit and ate; and she gave also to her husband with her, and he ate. (GEN 3:6)*

The Hebrew word for desirable is chamad which means to covet or to lust after something. After the conversation with Satan, she became very lustful for the tree of knowledge of good and evil. She thought that understanding good and evil could make her wise rather than doctrine. The word for wise is sakal which means to be intelligent, to prosper and to be successful. She begins to desire something that is negative toward God's plan.

The first thing that the woman wanted that she thought had apparently not provided for her was intelligence, and wisdom. The woman's original sin is revealed now two verbs. First, the qal imperfect of laqach translated she took. Laqach means to take and in the imperfect tense it means that she had it in her hands for a while. She hasn't died by touching it, and she's no longer afraid of it. Remember she thought that if you touched it she would die. She added to the Word of God and now her false doctrine will deceive her, for the Lord never said she could not touch it. She is now spiritually dead. Satan appears to be telling the truth, so she thinks. The next verb describes the first sin in human history. She took its fruit and ate. The kal imperfect of akal, and when she ate it, she entered in to the first sin of human history. Holding it in her hand it was still temptation. However, once she decided to eat it that was the act of volition that becomes the original sin. The woman was now in the status of spiritual death while her husband, Adam, was still in the status of perfection. The woman therefore, looked at the fruit; longed for the fruit; held the fruit; then ate the fruit, and the fruit was that she became spiritually dead. By this time Adam is with her and his original sin now follows.

*And she gave also to her husband with her, and he ate. (GEN 3:6)*

This is Satan's gospel, get others to agree with you. Of course, Adam finds himself in the status as his wife. She gave it to him, he ate it. Adam had no conversation with Satan therefore his temptation is entirely different. Adam is looking at the first sinner in the human race, his wife, who is now of course spiritually dead. Adam must choose between Jesus Christ and remaining in the status of perfection, or his wife and entering into the status quo of spiritual death. Adam's act was not a noble one, he was not protecting her, it was outright rebellion and disobedience. Adam is still the ruler of the world. He is still the authority in marriage. The issue is: Fellowship with God verses compatible relationship with the woman. He now must make a choice. So the woman who is spiritually dead gave him the fruit. The woman is now Satan's agent being spiritually dead. Adam actually ate the fruit. He decided to go with the woman rather than the Lord Jesus Christ. Adam should have been leading, instead he was led. This is his act of volition and his original sin. Satan had victoriously caused them both to be independent of God.

*Then the eyes of both of them were opened, and they knew that they were naked; (GEN 3:7)*

The Hebrew word for naked is erom which means that their physical body was no longer covered by light. Satan's first objective in this temptation was to take control of the world from Adam. Satan's second objective was to defeat God in the courtroom appeal trial of the angelic conflict which he did not succeed in doing. So disobedience to God regarding the tree of knowledge of good and evil meant not only spiritual death but coming under the rulership of that creature genius Satan. When you understand that human good plus sin equals evil, you will understand the policy of Satan, and the genius of Satan as the ruler of this world.

Satan spends more time trying to acquire human good from his followers rather than getting them to sin. Sin is something that is inevitable because of the sin nature. When you understand that human

good was not necessary for a relationship with God then you understand something that most Christians do not understand today. This is why the tree of the knowledge of good and evil was prohibited. The average believer today thinks that they must be doing good, and that the Christian way of life is a function of their human good. Human good produced from the cosmic system is never acceptable to God, ISA 64:6 tells us that all our righteous deeds are like menstrual rags to God. All human good in history will be judged because it comes from the same source as sin: The old sin nature (OSN).

*Then the eyes of both of them were opened, and they knew that they were naked; and they sewed fig leaves together and made themselves loin coverings. (GEN 3:7)*

They covered their waist where their genitals or their sexual organs were. They didn't cover their whole body with fig leaves. They were now both spiritually dead. After the original sin of Adam and the woman, the first act of spiritual death was an act of human good and the function of legalism. They now both know that they are naked. Now they know good and evil. Remember in perfection and innocence, the man and the woman were married and nakedness was not an issue. In spiritual death and sinfulness, nakedness now becomes an issue in the marriage. They're naked, but so what, they're married. There is no one else to look at their nakedness. So what's the problem? Spiritual death has taken a strange turn. Nakedness, the normal status in the garden, now becomes a social problem and demands a solution.

There were two possible solutions: First, the divine solution which is regeneration, that, for the moment, they have rejected. Secondly, the other solution, is legalism or human good, this is the wrong solution, but that's the one that they have accepted. Their conscience is now suffering from guilt reaction. Therefore, a culprit must be found to pacify the conscience. What did they decide? If they covered their genitals who were they hiding them from, the animals?

No, it was from each other. Here are two married people who are the only people on the earth and now they have a marital problem and they have a social problem.

There is no thought of God, no turning to God, no leaning upon the grace of God. They have completely forgotten about God because they are spiritually dead. As spiritually dead persons, there is nothing that they can do to enter into a relationship with God but they're going to do something anyway. The culprit is nakedness, in covering their genitals or their loins they made a statement. There were no other human beings in the garden to hide from, so they're making a human good statement. "We are not going to have sex." We have this big guilt complex now because we've done something wrong. We're going to make up for it by doing something else which is wrong. We're going to deny each other sex. We are going to cover that part of our physical body which has given us so much stimulation and arousal and happiness.

We're going to show God that we can do something good because of the bad which we've done. This is why we need to ministry of God the Holy Spirit so that He can produce the only good that God will accept, divine good. (see ROM 16:19; HEB 5:14; 3JO 1:11).

*When they heard the sound of the Lord God walking in the garden in the cool of the day, the man and his wife hid themselves from the presence of the Lord God among the trees of the garden. Then the Lord God called to the man, and said to him, "Where are you?" And he said, "I heard the sound of Thee in the garden, and [what was the result of their now new OSN and spiritual death*



*manifested by separation from God? Fear!] I was afraid because I was naked; so I hid myself.” (GEN 3:8-10)*

They were separated from God and hiding from Him in the trees of the garden. Fear is a result of the OSN controlling us but now the old things, like the OSN, spiritual death and separation from God, are now passed away. It's lost its power over us as well as delivering us from our spiritual death and separation from God. When we become independent from God and think that we know the difference between good and evil, and what is right or wrong than that we fear end up becoming a reality. What happens is that we end up trying to make plans to avoid what we fear. However, without God's wisdom, or metabolized doctrine, our imagination runs wild and becomes a cruel taskmaster. By choosing to claim that we know the difference between good and evil and what is right and wrong, we seek to determine our own destiny and live for ourselves, not others. We choose our personal sense of destiny for our lives rather than God's.

*And the Lord said, “Who told you that you were naked? Have you eaten from the tree of which I commanded you not to eat?” And the man said, “The woman whom Thou gavest to be with me, she gave me from the tree, and I ate.” Then the Lord God said to the woman, “What is this you have done?” And the woman said, “The serpent deceived me, and I ate.” (GEN 3:11-13)*

In GEN 3:16 the Lord told the Woman, “I'll multiply your pains in childbirth; and also, you will want to please your husband, but he'll lord it over you.” To Adam He said, “Because you have listened to the voice of your wife, and have eaten from the tree about which I commanded you, saying, You shall not eat from it'; Cursed is the ground because of you; In toil you shall eat of it All the days of your life. Both thorns and thistles it shall grow for you; And you shall eat the plants of the field; By the sweat of your face You shall eat bread, Till you return to the ground, Because from it you were taken; For you are dust, And to dust you shall return.” (GEN 3:17-19)

All of this was simply because of the sin of being independent from God and thinking that they knew the difference between good and evil, not the sins of immorality. TLJC gave up everything (His Deity-kenosis), so that by His dependant life upon God, He became our prototype that would allow us to live free enough to willingly give up our own rights. What is good and what is evil for us can really deceive us. The problem with Adam and the woman was not the lust for immoral sins but choosing to be independent from God. Adam and the woman left the unity of the thinking of one mind (mind of Christ) when they chose independent thoughts over God's. Therefore, it was independence from God that brought the OSN spiritual death and separation from God into this world.

# RECOGNIZING NO MAN AFTER THE FLESH; THE NEW THAT HAS COME.

11/22/09

*Therefore if any one is in Christ [and they are], he is a new creature; the old things have lost their power; behold or [now hear this], the new has come. (2CO 5:17)*

The phrase behold, new things have come means something new that has never existed before. It refers to all of your tremendous assets as a member of the Royal Family of God. In the Church-age, we have ten unique things that believers in other dispensations do not possess, and which others in future dispensations will never possess. As a result, there is tremendous emphasis on the individual believer in the Church-age.

The new things which have come refer to the baptism of the Spirit which results in the creation of a new spiritual species and the royal family of God. In fact, it is extremely important that we understand this baptism or this ministry of identification.

*For by one Spirit we were all baptized into one body, whether Jews or Greeks, whether slaves or free, and we were all made to drink of one Spirit. (1CO 12:13)*

*For all of you who were baptized into Christ have clothed yourselves with Christ. (GAL 3:27)*

Your baptism in Christ was not just washing you up for a fresh start which we call regeneration (TIT 3:5). Your baptism is also known as one bath, but many washings. Part of the new things that have come is the baptism of the Spirit, which means that in our Lord's family there can be no division into Jew and non-Jew, slave and free, male and female. We are all equal.

The new things that have come means that as a member of the royal family of God, you have the PPOG which is unique for the royal family of God only. Brethren [members of the royal family], be co-imitators of me, and be having respect for the same ones, who walk according to the pattern you have in us (PHI 3:17). As a part of this PPOG, we noted that you have a personal sense of destiny where you have to learn at times to go it alone. For each one shall bear his own load. (GAL 6:5). All of us need to understand that life must go on. God has a purpose for you being alive.

The new things that have come means you have a phenomenal portfolio of invisible assets which belongs to each one of us as royal family of God. The word portfolio refers to the work of God the Father on behalf of the believer in eternity past, the securities and the invisible assets which He has provided for each member of the Royal family of God before creation. You have securities and invisible assets that stagger the imagination. However, before these assets are usable, they must be understood. The portfolio of invisible assets connotes the grace work of God the Father on your behalf in eternity past. God the Father found the way for His justice to provide perfect fantastic blessing to His righteousness in us without any compromise of His essence. In your portfolio of invisible assets God provided everything necessary for the function in living, dying, eternity, growing in grace, and the execution and fulfillment of the PPOG. Grace and peace be multiplied to you in the knowledge of God and of Jesus our Lord (2PE 1:2). Grace and prosperity are increased to you many times over as you deepen in your experience with God and Jesus, our Lord.

*Seeing that His divine power has granted to us everything pertaining to life and godliness, through the true knowledge of Him who called us by His own glory and excellence. (2PE 1:3)*

Everything that goes into a life of pleasing God, both in the natural realm, called life, and in the spiritual realm, called godliness has been miraculously given to us by getting to know, personally and intimately, the One who invited us to God. This is the best invitation we ever received!

*For by these He has granted to us His precious and magnificent promises, in order that by them you might become partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world by lust (2PE 1:4).*

We have been given absolutely terrific promises to pass on to you your tickets to participation in the life of God after you turned your back on a world corrupted by lust.

In your portfolio of invisible assets God provided everything necessary for the function in living, dying, eternity, growing in grace, and the execution and fulfillment of the PPOG. This is why the apostle Paul said in EPH 2:10, For we are His workmanship, created in Christ Jesus for good works, which God prepared beforehand, that we should walk in them. We neither make nor save ourselves. God does both the making and saving. He creates each of us by Christ Jesus to join him in the work He does, the good work he has ordained for us to perform, work we had better be doing. That is because God has not only prepared beforehand good works for us to walk in, but He also has provided us with the assets and ability to perform these good works. This is why the Bible says we are his workmanship.

The portfolio of invisible assets provides everything necessary for you to have a fantastic life which glorifies God through receiving your escrow blessings in both time and eternity. This is why we read in MAR 10:28-30, Peter began to say to Him, "Behold, we have left everything and followed You." Jesus said, "Truly I say to you, there is no one who has left house or brothers or sisters or mother or father or children or farms, for My sake and for the gospel's sake, but that he shall receive a hundred times as much now in the present age, houses and brothers and sisters and mothers and children and farms, along with persecutions; and in the age to come, eternal life."

The portfolio of invisible assets provides everything necessary for you to have a fantastic life which glorifies God through receiving your escrow blessings in both time and eternity. The point is: If you do not have a fantastic life, it's your own fault, never God's. All you need is positive volition, and God will direct you to the place where you can get the information. The very existence of escrow blessings implies the conditions for the transfer of those greater blessings from their present place of deposit in Christ to us, from the escrow officer to the grantee. Our portfolio of invisible assets only becomes apparent when living in the PPOG under the ministry of the Spirit, and by hearing correct and accurate Bible teaching so that we become inculcated with the PPOG (EPH 1:3-14).

Long before he laid down earth's foundations, He had us in mind. He had settled on us as the focus of His love, to be made whole and holy by His love. Long ago, in eternity past, He decided to adopt us into His family through Jesus Christ. Because of the sacrifice of the Messiah, His blood poured out on the altar of the Cross, we're a free people. Free of penalties and punishments chalked up by all our misdeeds. And not just barely free, either. Abundantly free! He thought of everything, provided for everything we could possibly need, including letting us in on the plans He took such delight in making. He set it all out before us in Christ. There is a long-range plan in which everything would be brought

together and summed up in him, everything in deepest heaven, everything on planet earth. It's in Christ that we find out who we are and what we are living for. Long before we first heard of Christ and got our hopes up, He had his eye on us, His had designs on us for glorious living.\

It's in Christ that you, once you heard the truth and believed it (this Message of your salvation), found yourselves home free, signed, sealed, and delivered by the Holy Spirit.

This sign from God is the first installment on what's coming, a reminder that we'll get everything God has planned for us, a praising and glorious life. There are two characteristics of these assets that we must understand:

A. The assets are invisible; we can only come to know that these assets exist by the metabolization of doctrine. You cannot use what you do not know exists.

B. These assets are usable in any category of life.

Let's look at the portfolio of invisible assets from the viewpoint of the believer's experience.

However, as it stands written [ISA 64:4], Things [portfolio of invisible assets] no eye has seen, no ear has heard, no mind has conceived what God has prepared for those who love Him (1CO 2:9).

Our greatest blessings are completely and totally invisible, and therefore can only be understood by revelation. That revelation is contained in the Word of God. By knowledge of Bible doctrine, we are able to become aware of our fantastic assets and use them both in time and in eternity.

Note the qualifying factor in the last phrase: for those who love Him. The believer in the Lord Jesus Christ who loves God has at least reached the point of spiritual self-esteem or is very close to it. Once he reaches spiritual adulthood, life takes a fantastic and unusual turn. He or she is no longer a victim of circumstances. He isn't bitter, jealous, vindictive; he isn't trying to prove something to someone; he has lost his inordinate ambition, his inordinate competition, and he is now functioning in a magnificent way under these fantastic invisible assets.

In this passage, what God has prepared for all of us is the portfolio of invisible assets.

It was prepared in eternity past, and it becomes real when we come to the point of loving Him.

HEB 12:1 puts it all in the right perspective, Now doctrine is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen. You can't hope until you know doctrine. Hope means you understand your portfolio of invisible assets. Hope means you understand the eschatology of the Rapture, and the tremendous escrow blessings for eternity, the rewards and decorations that belong to the believer forever and ever. Note that doctrine is substance; doctrine is thought. In that sense, the writer is saying that doctrine must be real; doctrine must be your viewpoint. The evidence of things not seen is the portfolio of invisible assets.

There must be an experience in the believer's life if the invisible assets are used to glorify God and inherit what God has provided. God is to be glorified, honored and have power over his creatures. How is God glorified in our lives? JOH 15:8 answers that question, "By this is My Father glorified, that you bear much fruit, and so prove to be My disciples." That's indoctrinated ones. Therefore, if we are to receive what He has provided for us and what gives Him glory, we must use our invisible assets and live for Him.

*Let no man deceive himself. If any man among you thinks that he is wise in this age, let him become foolish that he may become wise. For the wisdom of this world is foolishness before God. For it is written, "he is the one who catches the wise in their craftiness." (1CO 3:18-19)*

The wise in their craftiness speaks of those who live for every other reason than the one they have been created for.....they think they have a better plan for their life. They are independent from God. In many cases, they are also independent from Satan. Little did Satan realize that when he tempted the woman to sin and then give the fruit of the tree of knowledge of good and evil, he was also promoting the same sin he had committed, the sin of independence. You say why did he do that if he was such an intelligent creature. The answer to that is JER 49:16, "As for the terror of you, The arrogance of your heart has deceived you," The sin of independence is what stops you from fulfilling the PPOG and using your portfolio of invisible assets. For example, when Adam and the woman sinned, they knew that they had turned against their loving Creator by doubting His words and not listening to His instructions. They had left the secure place of total dependence on His words and put themselves in a vulnerable, independent state. Adam and the woman had been uniquely created; their consciences were still totally sensitive, the way their Maker had created them to be. However, as soon as that bite of fruit entered their mouths, they knew immediately - overwhelmingly - that they were guilty and naked, in need of covering. They knew that they were unfit in their naked state to come into the presence of God.

Today we have become used to living in a state of guilt and independence from our Creator. Our consciences are dull, desensitized. We need to be told the truth in order to realize that we are guilty and become aware of our nakedness or literally our helplessness before God. This is why ROM 14:23 says, But he who doubts is condemned if he eats, because his eating is not from faith; and whatever is not from faith is sin. The sin of independence is also manifested by such things as worry as in 1PE 5:7, where we are told casting all your anxiety upon Him, because He cares for you. The sin of independence is also manifested by such things as fear because we are told not to fear as in MAT 10:30-31; "But the very hairs of your head are all numbered. Therefore do not fear; you are of more value than many sparrows."

The sin of independence is also manifested by such passages as 1JO 3:20, in whatever our heart condemns us; for God is greater than our heart, and knows all things.

EPH 4:32, And be kind to one another, tender--hearted, forgiving each other, just as God in Christ also has forgiven you. All through the ages God has been speaking to the conscience of every man and woman on the face of the earth. If only we would listen, face our condition, and truly repent, receiving the covering He has provided for us! Most Christians become Christians because they saw their guilt and their need to be covered. Either through circumstances in their lives, or through reading the word of God or hearing it preached, they become aware of their sinful state which makes them worthy of death. In a desperate attempt to be covered and made fit to appear before their Maker, wanting to escape the condemnation of their guilty consciences, they become Christians. They then consider themselves to be clothed and no longer naked or in need of covering. What was wrong with the fig-leaf covering that Adam and Eve covered themselves with? Why was it that when their Maker finally appeared, they still hid themselves from Him, even though they were now covered?

They had covered themselves in an attempt to HIDE their shame. They did not want their guilt to be exposed and laid bare, so they desperately sought to make themselves presentable. Somewhere deep inside, they knew that they were still unfit to come into the presence of God - they were still naked and guilty. When their God finally came in search of them, they hid themselves in the trees of the garden. When He called to them and then questioned them, their responses to Him showed that they

were still afraid of freely exposing their guilt, as they both put the blame onto someone else. But our Maker's heart is to provide us with a true covering: a SACRIFICE.

Adam and Eve finally had to remove all their fig leaf coverings and expose their true state of nakedness so that they could receive the garments God provided for them, garments taken from an animal that had shed its blood to cover them in the very first physical death creation had ever seen. Even way back then it was in our God's heart to sacrifice life in order to cover mankind's sin. Already He had a plan. In His amazing love, He would send His only begotten Son, Yahshua, the Lamb of God, to be slain and to shed His blood so that we could be clothed in white garments and be restored to being found worthy to walk with Him as He had always desired. He was well aware of what He would do. Through a chain of circumstances in our own lives, an awareness grew in all of us of our guilty, fallen state, and we became a Christian. However, the issue now is after salvation, what? That is where the new things have come. That is where our portfolio comes into existence.

*And again, "the Lord knows the reasoning's of the wise, that they are useless." So then let no one boast in men. For all things belong to you, Whether Paul or Apollos or Cephas or the world or life or death or things present or things to come; all things belong to you, And you belong to Christ; and Christ belongs to God. (1CO 3:20-23)*

# THE NEW THINGS THAT HAVE COME; THE PRINCIPLE OF EQUALITY IN ELECTION AND PREDESTINATION.

12/06/09

As a part of “the new things” that have come from 2CO 5:17, we have been noting the ten unique asserts that believers in other dispensations did not possess which are in view. We have seen the first three:

- a. The baptism of the Spirit which results in the creation of a new spiritual species and the royal family of God.
- b. The PPOG and a personal sense of destiny which is unique for the royal family of God only.
- c. You also have a phenomenal portfolio of invisible assets which belongs to you as a member of the royal family of God.
- d. The fourth is the principle of equality. For the first time in history, every believer, regardless of background or personal history has equality given by God. The unique equality factor has to do with the subject of election and predestination as equal privilege and equal opportunity. Under the principle of election, God wills His highest and His best for each believer. Under the principle of predestination God has provided a plan for the believer to have that highest and best. Every member of the Royal family of God has equal privilege and equal opportunity to live in God’s pre-designed plan. At the moment of salvation, no one is superior or inferior, no one has a higher position than any other. There is a passage written by the apostle Peter just before his death that deals with election as it should be dealt with, and that is with a recognition of the free will of man.

*For if these qualities are yours and are increasing, they render you neither useless nor unfruitful in the true knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ. For he who lacks these qualities is blind or short-sighted, having forgotten his purification from his former sins. Therefore, brethren, be all the more diligent to make certain about His calling and choosing you; for as long as you practice these things, you will never stumble; for in this way the entrance into the eternal kingdom of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ will be abundantly supplied to you. (2PE 1:8-11)*

We begin with the first phrase in 2PE 1:8, For if these qualities are yours. The word Greek word for quality is the pronoun tauta referring to the qualities or the virtues mentioned in verses 5-7: Virtue (includes respect, loyalty, devotion). Knowledge - perception of doctrine. Self-control - organized life. Perseverance - endurance or consistency. Godliness - living the spiritual life.

Then in verse 7: Brotherly love - love for members of the Royal family. Agape love - impersonal love for all members of the human race. This means that we never arrive, which is why the second quality mentioned is gnosis or perception of doctrine. We cannot afford to ever stop our intake of Bible doctrine and live on yesterday’s manna as the children of Israel did.

The next phrase they render is the Greek word kathistemi which means to prevent you from being neither useless (ineffective) nor unfruitful (unproductive). Useless is the adjective argous which means lazy, inefficient, inactive, careless, apathetic. It means to shun the labor which one ought to perform which is being a procrastinator. Unfruitful is the Greek word akarpous meaning unproductive, without fruit, contributing nothing to the instruction, improvement, comfort of others. (see 1CO 14:14; MAT 13:22; MAT 13:22; JUD 1:12).

To be useless or inefficient means that if you cannot take doctrine in and apply it to your personal life you will never be spiritually self-sustaining, and therefore you will be inefficient. Your efficiency in the spiritual life must start with your own thinking. This is why we need to learn how to organize our time. The organization of our time is based upon what our preference is or where our heart is. We have to decide what is important in our life and give that number 1 priority in our time slots.

*For if these qualities [the dramatic seven principles of verses 5-7] are yours and keep on increasing or are ready for action, they prevent you from being neither useless nor unfruitful in the true knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ. (2PE 1:8)*

The phrase the true knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ is the Greek prepositional phrase eis epignosin referring to metabolized doctrine. Peter is saying that if you have the dramatic 7 doctrinal principles of verses 5-7, you will not be ineffective or unproductive in the true knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ. Your whole Christian life centers around how much knowledge of the Lord Jesus Christ you have. This is because the key to the Christian life is proper motivation. Metabolized doctrine of our Lord Jesus Christ gives the believer the proper motivation to live. Motivational virtue, love for God, must precede production and Christian service. This is the whole issue once again of the eating of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil in the garden.

In the garden, the issue was not really man's desire to sin, but his ambition to be independent from God. The result of his independence was human good and operation fig leaves, only to find out that man's goodness or righteousness was minus the perfect righteousness of God. This is what confused Satan as the serpent in the garden of Eden, because even he did not really understand the difference between good and evil. For good and evil is what the creature produces without the power and nature or help from God. In the garden the issue was not just God revealing His love to man through the promise of the coming of the seed of the woman to solve man's problem with sin. And I will put enmity between you and the woman, and between your seed and her seed; He shall bruise you on the head, And you shall bruise him on the heel" (GEN 3:15). But also it was man's problem of thinking that through the knowledge of good and evil that he could be like God. The woman's seed is a prophecy regarding the virgin birth of Jesus Christ and the entrance of the God man in the dispensation of the Hypostatic-union.

The Lord Jesus Christ came into the world through the seed of the woman. In GEN 4:1, Eve said "I have gotten a manchild with the help of the Lord", she thought that Cain was the promise seed. That's another reason why she was disappointed when she had Abel because she realized that more children were on their way. Remember that Abel's name means vanity, vapor, nothingness and even disappointment.

So the sign of their salvation is given as leather clothing; for the animals had to die to provide the skins for man. Up until now they had been wearing fig leaves. The leather skins replaced the fig leaves, and the garments of skin are a picture of salvation. The animals had to die to provide the skins, a picture of the work of our Lord on the Cross. The Hebrew verb labash means God caused them to be clothed. In the same way God causes us to have salvation, everything comes from God.

*Then the Lord God said, "Behold, the man has become like one of Us, knowing good and evil; and now, lest he stretch out his hand, and take also from the tree of life, and eat, and live forever." therefore the Lord God sent him out from the garden of Eden, to cultivate the ground from which he was taken. So He drove the man out; and at the east of the garden of Eden He stationed the*



*cherubim, and the flaming sword which turned every direction, to guard the way to the tree of life. (GEN 3:22-24)*

Man was cut off from the tree of life because of his positive volition to the tree of the knowledge of good and evil. The tree of life represents God's perfect happiness, and God's perfect happiness perpetuated, and both were cut off so that they cannot exist in the human race. The closest you can come to it is spiritual maturity. The analogy is that in the same way we can destroy the happiness of maturity by negative volition to God's plan. If man, in spiritual death, had eaten from the tree of life, his free will would no longer be the means of resolving the angelic conflict. He would have lived forever in his present state of immortality, in the status of spiritual death, and the human race would have been totally condemned to the lake of fire. You cannot have an old sin nature and eat of this particular tree of life. You cannot have God's perfect happiness and live in a state of sin.

You can't choose both the plan of God and the cosmic system of Satan. Man would have no free will after the fall if he had been permitted to eat of the tree of life. He would have been in bondage and slavery forever, therefore the tree of life was put out of his reach, so that his free will would determine where he would spend eternity and whether he would be happy or miserable. The tree of life was provided by God's grace to be associated with man's positive volition, which was to be expressed in his free will toward the plan of God. So again, the tree of life represents two things: 1. Perfect happiness. 2. Perfect happiness perpetuated. Just as eating from the tree of life meant happiness, so eating doctrine is the closest that you can come to the perfect happiness of the Garden. You can destroy that perfect happiness the same way Adam did, by the use of your own volition.

So concerning the trees in the garden, the Lord said, "From any tree of the garden you may eat freely; but from the tree of the knowledge of good and evil you shall not eat, for in the day that you eat from it you shall surely die" (GEN 2:16-17). Then, you know the rest of the story: The serpent said to the woman, "Indeed, has God said, 'You shall not eat from any tree of the garden?'" And the woman said to the serpent, "From the fruit of the trees of the garden we may eat; but from the fruit of the tree which is in the middle of the garden, God has said, 'You shall not eat from it or touch it, lest you die.'" And the serpent said to the woman, "You surely shall not die! For God knows that in the day you eat from it your eyes will be opened, and you will be like God, knowing good and evil (GEN 3:1-5). Being able to discern the difference between what is divine good and what is evil or what is right and what is wrong.

So with this enticement and lying interaction between the serpent and the woman, we read in GEN 3:6, When the woman saw that the tree [that is the tree of knowledge of good and evil] was good for food, and that it was a delight to the eyes, and that the tree was desirable to make one wise, she took from its fruit and ate; and she gave also to her husband with her, and he ate. Adam and the woman ate from the tree of knowledge of good and evil, with no coercion of their own free will, and they realized that without the divine provisions of God, they were completely naked or in need of a covering from the divine provisions of God.

In GEN 3:11-12, And He said, "Who told you that you were naked? Have you eaten from the tree of which I commanded you not to eat?" And the man said, "The woman whom Thou gavest to be with me, she gave me from the tree, and I ate." Then notice that something very interesting is said in GEN 3:22-24, Then the Lord God said, "Behold, the man has become like one of Us, knowing good and evil; and now, lest he stretch out his hand, and take also from the tree of life, and eat, and live forever." Therefore the Lord God sent him out from the Garden of Eden, to cultivate the ground from which he

was taken. So He drove the man out; and at the east of the garden of Eden He stationed the cherubim, and the flaming sword which turned every direction, to guard the way to the tree of life.

The tree of the knowledge of good and evil was that which the original man and woman ate from while the tree of life was protected and denied by God. So when we get over to the New Testament, we see the divine provisions of God revealed through the equality factor of the equal privilege of election and predestination.

2PE 1:1, Simon Peter, a bond-servant and apostle of Jesus Christ, to those who have received a faith of the same kind as ours. Note that every believer starts with the same kind of faith but none of us end up that way. It all depends upon the operation of the filling of the Spirit in our lives. Everyone has the same chance from the start of salvation. We all start out with an equal amount of faith and with equal privilege and equal opportunity. In eternity past the sovereignty of God elected us to privilege but we have the freedom to accept or reject His way of doing things. God has one will for all of us and that is He wills the highest and best for each of us. Therefore, He starts us all out with equal faith. If he had his way, we'd all be advanced, living in spiritual maturity. But in contrast; some succeed, some fail, some are winners, some are losers. It all depends upon your perception, metabolization and application of Bible doctrine and the development of virtue in your life.

So Peter says in this verse, to those who have received a faith of the same kind as ours, by the righteousness of our God and Savior, Jesus Christ. It is through the righteousness, virtue, and integrity of our God and Savior, the Lord Jesus Christ, that we attain everything. The divine policy and the divine purpose are stated in verse 2.

2PE 1:2, Grace and peace be multiplied to you in the knowledge of God and of Jesus our Lord; Grace is the policy of God toward man. Grace always depends on the character and nature of God and man being dependent upon that character and nature. It depends on who and what God is, not who and what we are. For the spiritual believer, grace must be multiplied. This is because the believer cannot execute or fulfill the divine plan from his own ability, human energy, or human talent. The believer cannot execute or fulfill the divine plan through good works, or through a pleasing, sweet, personality, or any other system of self-righteousness, morality, or sacrifice. Grace always has to come first because it's a reminder that none of us ever earn or deserve anything from God. That's why it's always:

JOH 1:17 - "grace and truth."

ROM 1:7 - "grace and peace."

EPH 2:8 - "grace and faith."

1TI 1:2 - "grace and mercy."

2PE 3:18 - "grace and knowledge."

It is always God's magnificent essence that provides everything.

Everything we need pertaining to life or spirituality comes from metabolized doctrine or divine power provided by God. The tree of life represents dependency upon the life of another. The tree of knowledge of good and evil is self-dependency. The tree of the knowledge of good and evil is legitimate for God because He lives in self-dependency, but it is not the type of fruit for man.

then you are deceived and living in self-deception.

2PE 1:3-9, Seeing that His divine power has granted to us everything pertaining to life and godliness through the true knowledge or epignosis knowledge [metabolized doctrine] of Him who called us by His own glory and excellence. For by these [metabolized doctrine, God's own glory in verse 3 and

God's moral excellence or virtue] He has granted to us His precious and magnificent promises, in order that by them [the promises of God] you might become partakers or partners of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world by lust.

Now for this very reason also, applying all diligence or making every effort, with your faith making every effort, with your doctrine supply moral excellence or virtue, and in your moral excellence or virtue, knowledge; [or gnosis which is academic information]. And in your knowledge, self-control, and in your self-control, perseverance, and in your perseverance, godliness or spiritual living; And in your spiritual living, brotherly kindness [the royal family honor code], and in your brotherly kindness, virtue-love. For if these qualities are yours and keep on increasing, they render you or prevent you from being neither useless [meaning ineffective] nor unfruitful [or unproductive] in the true knowledge [or the epignosis knowledge] of our Lord Jesus Christ. For he who lacks or does not have these qualities, [in context the qualities are found in verses 5-7] doctrine, virtue, knowledge, self-control, perseverance, and spiritual living, brotherly kindness [the royal family honor code], and virtue-love. For he who lacks or does not have these qualities is blind or short-sighted, [blind in the sense of blindness in the soul or blackout of the soul] having forgotten his purification or being cleansed from his former sins.

Most believers are blinded in one of two ways. Satan has two main systems that he uses against believers: In the first system arrogance blinds him. In the second system animosity toward truth blinds him. The target of Satan's first system is the believer's ego resulting in pre-occupation with self to the exclusion of reality. Speaking to Satan, the Lord says in ISA 14:12-14, "How you have fallen from heaven, O star of the morning, son of the dawn! You have been cut down to the earth, You who have weakened the nations! But you said in your heart, 'I will ascend to heaven; I will raise my throne above the stars of God, and I will sit on the mount of assembly in the recesses of the north. I will ascend above the heights of the clouds; I will make myself like the Most High.'"

Notice the five "I will's of Satan." First, I will ascend to heaven, which is a reference to his dissatisfaction with the authority and position which God had given him. Satan wasn't content with the appointment of God, and he wanted to take up his abode in the highest heaven where God resides. Secondly, I will raise my throne above the stars of God, this refers to sitting on the throne of God and ruling all the angels. Again, we see the frustration and the rejection of a creature that had negative volition toward the plan of God for his life. Satan or as the Latin says, Lucifer, had been appointed the guardian of the throne of God. However, he aspired to the possession of a throne of his own where he could rule all of creation. Which he cannot even do now because, those under his rulership choose also to be independent from him as he was independent from God.

The third I will, I will sit on the mount of assembly in the recesses of the north. The mount is a phrase, which refers to the seat of divine government on planet earth. Remember that angels were on earth perhaps thousands of years before humans.

The fourth I will is found in ISA 14:14, I will ascend above the heights of the clouds which refers to the glory which belongs to God alone;

Then probably the most shocking of the I will's, the fifth one: I will make myself like the Most High. Satan's main purpose is not to be unlike God, but like Him.

All of this is to say that the first form of rebellion ever committed in the universe was committed in the form of negative volition toward the plan of God on the part of a creature. Yet the shocking thing is that this same independent viewpoint or system of thinking now controls the majority of unbelievers and believers in the world today. Very few believers take their calling and election seriously and therefore they reject the plan of God for their life. This is why the apostle Paul said in GAL 5:24, Now

those who belong to Christ Jesus have crucified the flesh with its passions and desires. If you truly believe that you belong to the Lord Jesus Christ, you will not allow your fleshly desires or passions to control your life. Remember that there is a divine blessing or a divine curse on the believer depending on his love for Jesus Christ.

The divine blessing; PSA 23:6, "Only prosperity and grace shall pursue me [prosperity looks for the mature believer] all the days of my life."

The divine curse, 1CO 16:22, "If anyone does not love the Lord, let him be accursed. Maranatha." So, the target of Satan's first system is the believer's ego resulting in pre-occupation with self to the exclusion of reality. The target of Satan's second system is truth or Bible doctrine resulting in antagonism toward Christ, His body, and doctrine itself. One system emphasizes self over God. The other system emphasizes human viewpoint over divine viewpoint. One system was developed by Satan before the human race which is simply living for self rather than God. The other system was developed by Satan at the fall of the human race which is human viewpoint over divine viewpoint. Both systems are controlled by the philosophy of Satan.

The whole world lies in the power of the evil one: 1Jo5:19, "We know that we are of God, and the whole world lies in the power of the evil one."

# THE NEW THINGS THAT HAVE COME; THE ROYAL AMBASSADORSHIP AND THE ROYAL PRIESTHOOD.

12/13/09

As a part of “the new things” that have come from 2 Co 5:17, we have been noting the ten unique asserts that believers in other dispensations did not possess which are in view.

We have seen the first four:

- a. The baptism of the Spirit which results in the creation of a new spiritual species and the royal family of God.
- b. The PPOG and a personal sense of destiny which is unique for the royal family of God only.
- c. You also have a phenomenal portfolio of invisible assets which belongs to you as a member of the royal family of God.
- d. The fourth is the principle of equality. For the first time in history, every believer, regardless of background or personal history has equality given by God.

We are now ready for the fifth principle of doctrine as a part of the “new things” which is the two unique royal commissions: The Royal Ambassadorship and the Royal Priesthood.

Among the many benefits of our spiritual royalty are these two divine commissions. In union with Christ, every Church-age believer belongs to the most exalted priestly order of all time. Every believer in the Church-age is under the High Priesthood of the resurrected Jesus Christ.

Throughout the Bible a priest is a human being who represents some segment of the human race before God. There are three categories of priesthood:

1. The family priesthood in which the patriarch of the family functioned as the priest for the family. This operated from Adam to Moses. This was known as the age of the Gentiles which had a family priesthood. The firstborn became a priest after the death of the father, as illustrated by Abraham, Job, and Melchizedek.
2. The Levitical priesthood of Israel. This priesthood is limited to the Jewish age and the Millennium. The age of Israel had a specialized priesthood of those who were born from the loins of Aaron and the tribe of Levi. Not all Levites were priests. The eldest son was appointed to be the High Priest. Their job was to teach doctrine and explain the rituals. Salvation was demonstrated in these rituals, but the rituals themselves did not save. Under this priesthood, the person could have no physical defect, (LEV 21:17-21). The spiritual function of this priesthood was related to ritual and to the teaching the Word of God.

*For the Law, since it has only a shadow of the good things to come and not the very form of things, can never by the same sacrifices year by year, which they offer continually, make perfect those who draw near. (HEB 10:1)*

In other words, the old plan was only a hint of the good things in the new plan which was to come. Since the Law wasn't complete in itself, it couldn't complete those who followed it. No matter how many sacrifices were offered year after year, they never added up to a complete solution.

*Otherwise, would they not have ceased to be offered, because the worshipers, having once been cleansed, would no longer have had consciousness of sins? (HEB 10:2)*

If they had, the worshipers would have gone joyfully on their way, no longer dragged down by their sins.

*But in those sacrifices there is a reminder of sins year by year. (HEB 10:3)*

Instead of removing awareness of sin, when those animal sacrifices were repeated over and over they actually heightened awareness and guilt.

*For it is impossible for the blood of bulls and goats to take away sins. (HEB 10:4)*

3. The royal priesthood. During the Church-age, Jesus Christ is our High Priest. We are in union with Christ; therefore, we are royal priests.

*You also, as living stones, are being built up as a spiritual house for a holy priesthood, to offer up spiritual sacrifices acceptable to God through Jesus Christ. For this is contained in Scripture: "Behold I lay in Zion a choice stone, a precious corner stone, And he who believes in Him shall not be disappointed." This precious value, then, is for you who believe. But for those who disbelieve, "The stone which the builders rejected, This became the very corner stone," and, "A stone of stumbling and a rock of offense" for they stumble because they are disobedient to the word, and to this doom they were also appointed. But you are a chosen race, a royal priesthood, a holy nation, a people for God's own possession, that you may proclaim the excellencies of Him who has called you out of darkness into His marvelous light;(1PE 2:5-9)*

As the High Priest, Jesus Christ is the minister of spiritual things.

*For every high priest taken from among men is appointed on behalf of men in things pertaining to God, in order to offer both gifts and sacrifices for sins; (HEB 5:1).*

Our legacy is Bible doctrine, and as our High Priest, the Lord Jesus Christ ministers to us through the Canon of scripture in things pertaining to God. In previous dispensations, membership in the priesthood was severely restricted. Priests were a small minority among believers. For example, in the Old Testament, under the Law, the priests all had to come from the tribe of Levi.

In EXO 28:4, they had to wear a breast piece, a robe, a turban and a sash.  
In EXO 29:9, they had to wear headbands. It was quite an exclusive priesthood.

*Then the Lord spoke to Moses, saying, "Bring the tribe of Levi near and set them before Aaron the priest, that they may serve him. And they shall perform the duties for him and for the whole congregation before the tent of meeting, to do the service of the tabernacle. They shall also keep all the furnishings of the tent of meeting, along with the duties of the sons of Israel, to do the service of the tabernacle. You shall thus give the Levites to Aaron and to his sons; they are wholly given to him from among the sons of Israel. So you shall appoint Aaron and his sons that they may keep their priesthood, but the layman who comes near shall be put to death." (NUM 3:5-10)*

The Church-age is unique in that the priesthood has been extended to include every believer (1PE 2:5; REV 1:4-6; 5:10). As a royal priest, every Church-age believer represents himself before God.

*I urge you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, to present your bodies a living and holy sacrifice, acceptable to God, which is your spiritual service of worship. (ROM 12:1)*

The royal priesthood is the basis for the believer's spiritual privacy in which he lives his own life before the Lord.

*Who are you to judge the servant of another? To his own master he stands or falls; and stand he will, for the Lord is able to make him stand. (ROM 14:4)*

*But you, why do you judge your brother? Or you again, why do you regard your brother with contempt? For we shall all stand before the judgment seat of God. (Rom14:10)*

*For we hear that some among you are leading an undisciplined life, doing no work at all, but acting like busybodies. Now such persons we command and exhort in the Lord Jesus Christ to work in quiet fashion and eat their own bread. (2TH 3:11-12)*

Under the royal priesthood it is important to note that the faithful intake of Bible doctrine, which is the basis for spiritual growth, is a priestly function. Spiritual growth is a result of the believer-priest's function before God. In the earlier priesthood's the setting for the priest's took place in material temples and physical altars. However, now the setting is in God's pre-designed plan and the altar is the believer's very own soul.

*Do not be carried away by varied and strange teachings; for it is good for the heart to be strengthened by grace, (HEB 13:9).*

However, although all believers are a fully ordained priest at the moment of salvation, his priesthood only becomes more effective as he attains spiritual growth. This in itself shows that God's plan for us in the Church age, as royal family, is totally and completely unique, it is only for us in the Church-age. Since every believer is a priest in the Church-age, every believer represents himself before God, thus establishing a system of privacy.

Under the privacy of your priesthood, you are responsible for yourself before God. You are responsible for every thought you think, every motive you have, every good decision and action, good or bad. God is holding you responsible for your own decisions. This is because He made you a priest so that you now represent yourself before Him. As a royal priest, every believer has a direct line to God, which means he represents himself before God, he evaluates himself, he offers prayer for himself,

and he gives offerings to God. Hence, the privacy of your priesthood is related to the importance of PMA of Bible doctrine. You have privacy so that you can learn Bible doctrine yourself.

This is why the local church should be an environment where believers can gather together and yet, have their privacy respected. Where you've been, where you are, or where you're going is no one's business! This is why the pastor-teacher, as the final authority in the local church, must protect the privacy of all priests in his congregation by disciplining or removing those who violate others privacy.

Under the privacy of your priesthood, you have the right of assembly with other believers to learn doctrine from whoever is your right pastor-teacher, where your privacy is respected. The privacy of your priesthood permits both your positive volition toward doctrine plus the right to metabolize and apply that doctrine to your own experience. This is why throughout the Gospels the Lord dealt with the disciples privately, since much of what occurred was family business.

*And if your brother sins (against you) go and reprove him in private. (MAT 18:15)*

When a person sins, his privacy is still to be respected. So the royal priesthood must have privacy to fulfill its function. There is a perfect illustration of this in JOH 21:21-22 where Peter was sticking his nose into John's business and the Lord told him that what happens to John is none of Peter's business. Peter was to pay attention to his own life before the Lord. Peter had his eyes on John instead of occupation with the Lord. Peter had his eyes on people! Peter's job was to follow the Lord and not worry about John or any other apostle. Every time you stick your nose into someone else's business or malign them, you have violated their priesthood and their privacy. You have made their private life public business. This is why murder, stealing and busybodies are put in the same verse.

*By no means let any of you suffer as a murderer, or thief, or evildoer, or a troublesome meddler [which is a busybody or one who violates the privacy of others]. (1 Pe 4:15)*

The only human dependence of the royal priesthood is the divine provision of your very own pastor-teacher, and consistent positive volition under his teaching ministry.

Major functions of the royal priesthood include:

- Rebound as the basic technique for the recovery of fellowship.
- A consistent prayer life.
- Perception, metabolization, and application of doctrine to your own experience.
- Worship.
- The sacrifices of life, e.g., praise, which is your doctrinal momentum resulting in spiritual adulthood and virtue love.
- Divine viewpoint mental attitude from metabolized doctrine. (It isn't what the other person thinks that counts; it's what you think from metabolized doctrine that counts.)
- Self-motivation from metabolized doctrine. You have to motivate yourself; you can't depend on someone else's leadership. If you depend on them, then you are borrowing their inspiration.

Your priesthood demands that you live your own life as unto the Lord and take the responsibility for your own decisions.



# THE NEW THINGS THAT HAVE COME; THE ROYAL AMBASSADORSHIP AND THE ROYAL PRIESTHOOD. PART 2.

12/20/09

As a part of “the new things” that have come from 2 Co 5:17, we have been noting the ten unique asserts that believers in other dispensations did not possess which are in view.

We have seen the first four:

- a. The baptism of the Spirit which results in the creation of a new spiritual species and the royal family of God.
- b. The PPOG and a personal sense of destiny which is unique for the royal family of God only.
- c. You also have a phenomenal portfolio of invisible assets which belongs to you as a member of the royal family of God.
- d. The principle of equality. For the first time in history, every believer, regardless of background or personal history has equality given by God.

We are now on the fifth principle which is the two unique royal commissions: The Royal Ambassadorship and the Royal Priesthood. Among the many benefits of our spiritual royalty are these two divine commissions. In union with Christ, every Church-age believer belongs to the most exalted priestly order of all time. Every believer in the Church-age is under the High Priesthood of the resurrected Jesus Christ.

*I solemnly charge you in the presence of God and of Christ Jesus, who is to judge the living and the dead, and by His appearing and His kingdom: preach the word; be ready in season and out of season; reprove, rebuke, exhort, with great patience and instruction. For the time will come when they will not endure sound doctrine; but wanting to have their ears tickled, they will accumulate for themselves teachers in accordance to their own desires, and will turn away their ears from the truth and will turn aside to myths. I solemnly charge you in the presence of God and of Christ Jesus, who is to judge the living and the dead, and by His appearing and His kingdom: (2TI 4:1-4)*

*Do not be carried away by varied and strange teachings; for it is good for the heart to be strengthened by grace, not by foods, through which those who were thus occupied were not benefited. We have an altar, from which those who serve the tabernacle have no right to eat. (HEB 13:9-10)*

We have begun a study on some of these different and strange doctrines that have infiltrated the Church-age. For example:

1. A-Millennialism - the false belief that there will be no one thousand year reign of Christ and His saints on earth.
2. Annihilation - the strange doctrinal belief that Hell does not exist.
3. The false teaching of the Apostolic Signs and Wonders, movement as we noted in MAR 16:17-18.

*“And these signs will accompany those who have believed: in My name they will cast out demons, they will speak with new tongues; they will pick up serpents, and if they drink any deadly {poison,} it shall not hurt them; they will lay hands on the sick, and they will recover.” (MAR 16:17-19)*

This movement is made up of those who operate under the false assumption that these signs (in MAR 16:17-18), are still in effect today and that it is their duty to fulfill them.

In HEB 2:3-4, the Bible teaches that signs were used to confirm that the word being preached by what EPH 4:11 calls the apostles, prophets, evangelists, and pastor-teachers,

EPH 4:12, for the equipping of the saints for the work of service, to the building up of the body of Christ;

These signs were used by God to confirm the mystery doctrine of the Church-age. In HEB 2:3, signs are spoken of in the past tense. HEB 2:3, how shall we escape if we neglect so great a salvation? After it was at the first spoken through the Lord, it was confirmed not is confirmed or will be confirmed, but was confirmed [aor-pass-ind of bebaioo, meaning past tense] = has been confirmed. HEB 2:4, God also bearing witness with them, both by signs and wonders and by various miracles and by gifts of the Holy Spirit according to His own will.

They are also spoken of in the past tense in 2CO 12:12, The signs of a true apostle "were performed" among you with all perseverance, by signs and wonders and miracles. The phrase were performed is an aor-pass-ind of katergazomai meaning to accomplish, perform, work. The aorist tense speaks of that point in the past when the verb was accomplished. The passive voice, the subject, the apostles, received (not produced, but received) the action of the verb. The indicative mood is the dogmatic statement of fact. Those who insist that we should practice the signs today because they were practiced throughout the New Testament haven't been truly studying the word of God. They were not practiced throughout the New Testament.

In Acts 5:16, early in the apostolic age when the church was just getting started, we read: And also the people from the cities in the vicinity of Jerusalem were coming together, bringing people who were sick or afflicted with unclean spirits; and they were all being healed. Twenty-five years later Paul, the greatest of all the apostles, could not be delivered from his own pesky thorn in the flesh, (2CO 12:7-10). At one time, Paul had the ability to heal others at will (ACT 28:8), but as Paul neared the end of his life he showed no evidence of such a gift. In fact, in 1TI 5:23, the apostle Paul gave Timothy medical advice instead of healing him. No longer drink water exclusively, but use a little wine for the sake of your stomach and your frequent ailments.

Timothy had infirmities of his own from which he could not be healed. Paul advised Timothy to take a little wine for his stomach's sake, a common way of treating illness in that day. Later on, at the very end of his career, Paul left Trophimus SICK at Miletum; He surely would have healed him if he could. Why all this sickness if the Apostolic Signs were still in effect? Answer: They were not still in effect because they were only needed in the early ministry of the Apostles for the purpose of confirming the truth to Israel.

We firmly believe that God can still work miracles and heal anyone He chooses. we believe that the prayers of God's people can move Him to work miracles. But, let's not confuse answered prayers with

Apostolic Signs, because there's a vast difference. We believe in healing; we just don't believe in healers.

Back in MAR 16:17, "And these signs will accompany those who have believed: in My name they will cast out demons, they will speak with new tongues;" As for new tongues or unknown tongues, people have done this for thousands of years. The Tower of Babel in Genesis 11 was the first instance, but this was certainly no outpouring of the Holy Spirit. When the Church of Satan speaks in unknown tongues (which they do), is that a work of the Holy Spirit? Most any good psychologist can teach you to speak in unknown tongues, but this isn't a work of the Holy Spirit! Too many people have the idea that if something is highly abnormal or miraculous that it must be of God. In fact, we are told that the coming Antichrist will have a field day with such feeble minded people, because he will work such signs and lying wonders that the entire world will follow after him (2TH 2:8-12; REV 13:13-14).

The time will come when the lawless one will no longer be held back, but will be let loose. But don't worry. The Master, the Lord Jesus Christ, will slay him with the breath of His mouth, He'll be right on his heels and blow him away.

*That is, the one whose coming is in accord with the activity of Satan, with all power and signs and false wonders, (2TH 2:9)*

The Anti-Christ coming is all Satan's work. All his power and signs and miracles are fake, and with all the deception of wickedness for those who perish, because they did not receive the love of the truth so as to be saved. And for this reason God will send upon them a deluding influence so that they might believe what is false, (2TH 2:10-11). Since they're so obsessed with evil, God gives them what they want. In order that they all may be judged who did not believe the truth, but took pleasure in wickedness. (2TH 2:12). Since they refuse to trust truth, they're banished to their chosen world of lies and illusions.

Speaking of the second beast, Satan; And he performs great signs, so that he even makes fire come down out of heaven to the earth in the presence of men. And he deceives those who dwell on the earth because of the signs which it was given him to perform in the presence of the beast, (REV 13:13-14)

Nowhere in the New Testament did God command anyone to speak with unknown tongues. We do read about new tongues, MAR 16:17, other tongues ACT 2:4, and different kinds of tongues, 1CO 12:10, but these are all foreign Languages, not senseless gibberish!

There are no unknown tongues in Act 2, and there is no baptism of the Holy Spirit in 1Co 14. Instead of rightly dividing the word of truth, the careless emotional holy roller crowd are in view when Peter says:

*Therefore, beloved, since you look for these things, be diligent to be found by Him in peace, spotless and blameless, and regard the patience of our Lord to be salvation; just as also our beloved brother Paul, according to the wisdom given him, wrote to you, as also in all his letters, speaking in them of these things, in which are some things hard to understand, which the untaught and unstable distort, as they do also the rest of the Scriptures, to their own destruction. (2PE 3:14-16)*

And so the Apostolic Signs are not for today, because they were only for confirming the word of God to the unbelieving Jews in the first century. In fact, the Bible warns us to beware of anyone who

professes to practice these signs today (MAT 7:15; 24:11; 1TI 4:1-2), 2CO 11:13-15, For such men are false apostles, deceitful workers, disguising themselves as apostles of Christ. And no wonder, for even Satan disguises himself as an angel of light. Therefore it is not surprising if his servants also disguise themselves as servants of righteousness; whose end shall be according to their deeds.

The Lord commends the church at Ephesus for trying out some professing apostles and finding them to be liars (REV 2:2). Today, most Charismatic or Pentecostal groups teach that a person receives the Holy Spirit sometime after they've received Christ as Savior, but this is plain heresy. ROM 8:9 tells us that a person does not even belong to Christ if that person doesn't have the Spirit of God, so salvation and the baptism of the Holy Spirit are synonymous, not separate.

*However, you are not in the flesh but in the Spirit, if indeed the Spirit of God dwells in you. But if anyone does not have the Spirit of Christ, he does not belong to Him. (ROM 8:9)*

To further the confusion, such groups also refer to this event as a baptism of fire. The only baptism of fire in the Bible is the one that John spoke of when he spoke of Christ burning sinners in unquenchable fire, "As for me, I baptize you with water for repentance, but He who is coming after me is mightier than I, and I am not fit to remove His sandals; He will baptize you with the Holy Spirit and fire. And His winnowing fork is in His hand, and He will thoroughly clear His threshing floor; and He will gather His wheat into the barn, but He will burn up the chaff with unquenchable fire" (MAT 3:11:12).

The only time a person is baptized in fire is when he is cast into the lake of fire. And death and Hades were thrown into the lake of fire. This is the second death, the lake of fire. And if anyone's name was not found written in the book of life, he was thrown into the lake of fire (REV 20:14-15). Believers are baptized with the Holy Spirit, but sinners are baptized with fire. The baptism of fire is defined as the judgment of the Tribulational unbelievers at the Second Advent. They are removed from the earth and placed in fire for 1000 years until the Last Judgment.

Both Jews and Gentiles who are Tribulational unbelievers are involved in this Second Advent judgment. This judgment results in the Millennium beginning with believers only, MAT 3:11-12; LUK 3:16. The analogy to the baptism of fire is found in MAT 24:36-41.

*"But of that day and hour no one knows, not even the angels of heaven, nor the Son, but the Father alone. For the coming of the Son of Man will be just like the days of Noah. For as in those days which were before the flood they were eating and drinking, they were marrying and giving in marriage, until the day that Noah entered the ark, and they did not understand until the flood came and took them all away; so shall the coming of the Son of Man be. Then there shall be two men in the field; one will be taken, and one will be left. Two women {will be} grinding at the mill; one will be taken, and one will be left." (MAT 24:36-41)*

The one left in the field is the mature believer; the one taken is the unbeliever. The Second Advent is compared to the days of Noah when people had no time for doctrine because they were too distracted by the pleasures of normal living.